Mini Test on -EVER WORDS

Choose the alternative that best completes each sentence.

1. ..... difficult it may look, it's easy once you have the knack.
A) However B) Even if C) Though D) So E) How

2. ..... I said, I couldn't persuade him to change his mind.
A) How B) No matter what C) Even though D) What

3. ..... sincere his apology is, I don't think it will be accepted.
A) However B) Although C) How D) Unless E) Even if

4. ..... plan you adopt, there are bound to be problems.
A) Whichever B) Which C) What D) Any E) No matter

5. ..... I get very unhappy about ..... we have been doing here, I go for a drive in the hills.
A) Whenever/which B) Whenever/ what C) When/why
D) Wherever/whatever E) If/what

6. He was greeted warmly ..... he went during the long election campaign.
A) whichever B) whenever C) how
D) wherever E) once

7. Both sides must abide by ..... *agreement* they eventually reach.
A) what B) which C) whatever
D) however E) once

8. ..... wrote this poem loves the sea.
A) The person B) Whose C) Whoever
D) Who E) No matter who

9. ..... your problems are, they can't be worse than mine.
A) What B) Whatever C) how
D) However E) Which

10. ..... she is, she is dressed very attractively.
A) Whoever B) No matter C) Who
D) Whenever E) Where

Chapter 18

Participles—Ortaçlar ve Ulaçlar

İngilizce'de kullanılan belli başlı *participle*'lar (Ortaçlar ve Ulaçlar) aşağıdaki tabloda gösterilmiştir.

Type	Active	Passive
Present	taking	being taken
Past		taken
Perfect	having taken	having been taken
Perfect Progressive	having been taking	

I. Adjectival Participles—Ortaçlar

Sıfat olarak kullanılan *participle*'lara ortaç denmektedir. İngilizce'de *Present, perfect ve past participle* olmak üç çeşit ortaç vardır:

A. Present Participle/-ING Participle

Yukarıdaki tablodan anlaşılacağı üzere etken (*active*) yapıları içeren sıfat görevindeki yan cümlecikler yerine *-ING participle* kullanılabilir:

1a. The committee ***which is investigating*** *human rights abuses* is expected to submit its report tomorrow.

1b. The committee ***investigating*** *human rights abuses* is expected to submit its report tomorrow.

2a. The students ***who were protesting*** *sharp increases in tuition fees* clashed with the police.

2b. The students ***protesting*** *sharp increases in tuition fees* clashed with the police.

3a. Patients ***who suffer*** *from kidney failure* lead hard lives.

3b. Patients ***suffering*** *from kidney failure* lead hard lives.

- Bazan *-ING participle* isimden önce doğrudan sıfat olarak kullanılabilir:

4a. *Countries which* ***produce*** *oil* are generally rich.

4b. *Oil* ***producing*** *countries* are generally rich.

5a. *The child who is* ***crying*** must be hungry.

5b. *The* ***crying*** *child* must be hungry.

B. Perfect Participle

6a. Anyone ***who has read*** *this book once or twice* will be able to understand the author's ideas clearly.

6b. Anyone ***having read*** *this book once or twice* will be able to understand the author's ideas clearly.

C. Past Participle

Yine ilgili tabloya bakıldığında görüleceği üzere *past participle* sıfat görevindeki yan cümleciklerde edilgen (*passive*) yapıların yerine kullanılır:

7a. Some of the suggestions ***which have been put forward*** *at the meeting* are worth serious consideration.

7b. Some of the suggestions ***put forward*** *at the meeting* are worth serious consideration.

8a. The ideas ***that had been presented*** *in the previous meeting* were discussed.

8b. The ideas ***presented*** *in the previous meeting* were discussed.

- Süreklilik ifade eden zamanlarda (*present continuous veya past continuous*) kullanılan edilgen yapıların kısaltılmasında *being+past participle(V3)* kullanılır:

9a. The subject ***which is being discussed*** *now* concerns all of us.

9b. The subject ***being discussed*** *now* concerns all of us.

- *Past participle* doğrudan sıfat olarak da ismin önüne getirilebilir:

10a. *The window* ***which is broken*** will be repaired soon.

10b. *The* ***broken*** *window* will be repaired soon.

11a. *The plan* ***which was suggested*** was unsatisfactory.

11b. *The* ***suggested*** *plan* was unsatisfactory.

- Edilgen fiil içeren tanımlamayan veya ek bilgi veren sıfat görevindeki yan cümlecikler kısaltıldığında *past participle* ile başlayan kısaltılmış cümlecik özneden önce de kullanılabilir:

12a. Ali, ***who was born and raised*** *in a village,* finds it difficult to adjust to city life.

12b. Ali, ***born*** *and* ***raised*** *in a village,* finds it difficult to adjust to city life.

12c. ***Born*** *and* ***raised*** *in a village,* Ali finds it difficult to adjust to city life.

II. Adverbial Participles—Ulaçlar

İngilizce'de ulaçların zarf cümlecikleri yerine kullanımı daha çok yazı dilinde görülür.

A. The Present Participle / -ING Participle

Bu ulaç türü etken yapıyı içeren basit bir cümleyle diğer bir cümlenin birleştirilmesinde kullanılır. *-ING participle*'ın kullanılabilmesi için birleştirilen iki cümledeki eylemlerin aynı zamanda olması gerekir. *Participle* cümleciğinin anlamı, birleştirilen iki cümlenin birbirleriyle ilişkilerine bağlı olarak değişir. Aşağıda örneklerle açıklandığı gibi *-ING* cümleciği en yaygın olarak yerine göre -ince veya-dığı zaman (13c), -iken (14d), -dığı için veya -dığından dolayı (15c -16c), -erek/arak (17b-e/18b-d)) , veya -ip/up (18b-d) anlamına gelebilir. *-ING participle*'ın başlıca kullanım alanları, oluşumu ve İngilizce karşılıkları aşağıda örneklerle açıklanmıştır:

1. ... dığı zaman

13a. She saw me. She turned pale.

13b. ***When she saw*** *me,* she turned pale.

13c. ***Seeing*** *me,* she turned pale. *'Beni görünce sarardı.'*

2. .... iken

14a. Clara cooked dinner. She listened to the radio.

14b. ***While she was cooking*** *dinner,* she listened to the radio.

14c. ***While cooking*** *dinner,* she listened to the radio.

14d. ***Cooking*** *dinner,* Clara listened to the radio.

Clara akşam yemeğini pişirirken radyo dinledi.

3. ... dığı için; ... dığından dolayı; ... dığına göre

15a. He is an experienced driver. He can teach you how to drive.

15b. ***Since*** *he is an experienced driver,* he can teach you how to drive.

15c. ***Being*** *an experienced driver,* he can teach you how to drive.
Tecrübeli bir şöfor olduğundan sana nasıl araba kullanılacağını öğretebilir.

16a. Jim did not know the answer to the question. He was quite embarrassed.

16b. ***As*** *Jim* ***did not know*** *the answer to the question,* he was quite embarrassed.

16c. *Not* ***knowing*** *the answer to the question,* Jim was quite embarrassed.
Jim sorunun yanıtını bilmediği için çok mahçub oldu.

4. ... erek/arak

17a. Ali used a ruler. He measured the length of the table.

17b. ***Using*** *a ruler,* Ali measured the length of the table.

17c Ali, ***using*** *a ruler,* measured the length of the table.

17d. Ali measured the length of the table, ***using*** *a ruler.*

17e. Ali measured the length of the table ***by using*** *a ruler.*
Ali bir cetvel kullanarak masanın uzunluğunu ölçtü.

5. ... ip/ up; ... erek/ arak

18a. Ali worked hard. He earned enough money to buy a car.

18b. ***Working*** *hard,* Ali earned enough money to buy a car.

18c. Ali, ***working*** *hard,* earned enough money to buy a car.

18d. Ali earned enough money to buy a car ***by working*** *hard.*
Ali çok çalışarak/çalışıp araba satın almak için yeterince para biriktirdi.

• Yukarıda özetlenen kullanım alanlarından başka *-ING participle* 'ın çoğu kez neden sonuç ilişkisine dayalı olan ve Türkçe'ye ve şeklinde çevrilebilecek bir diğer yaygın kullanımı daha vardır. Bu tür cümleler bazan *which* ile kurulan ve *coordinate relative clause* dediğimiz yapıyla da ifade edilebilir:

19a. Food prices have risen sharply, ***and this has made*** life difficult for wage earners.

19b. Food prices have risen sharply ***and made*** life difficult for wage earners.

19c. Food prices have risen sharply, ***which has made*** life difficult for wage earners.

19d. Food prices have risen sharply, ***making*** life difficult for wage earners.

20a. A bomb exploded in front of a bank. ***It caused*** extensive damage.

20b. A bomb exploded in front of a bank ***and caused*** extensive damage.

20c. A bomb exploded in front of a bank, ***causing*** *extensive damage.*
Bir bankanın önünde bir bomba patladı ve büyük zarara yol açtı.

21. CNN is committed to an international audience twenty four hours a day, ***providing*** *business reports, entertainment news and sports.* (CNN yayını)

22. Three more people who were seriously injured in the earthquake died yesterday, ***bringing*** *the death toll to twenty -three.*(BBC haber yayını)

23. An Indian airliner crashed, ***killing*** *all the passengers on board.*(BBC haber yayını)

• *Sit, stand , lie, be* gibi fiilleri izleyen yer bildiren zarflarından sonra- *ING participle* yine *and* anlamında kullanılır:

24a. She stood by the window ***and*** *watched the passers-by.*
24b. She stood by the window, ***watching*** *the passers-by.*

25a. He sat on the sofa ***and*** *read a newspaper.*
25b. He sat on the sofa, ***reading*** *a newspaper.*
Kanapeye oturup gazete okudu.

• Bazı *when* cümleciklerini kısaltırken *participle*'den önce *when* kullanılır (26-27); buna karşın diğer bazılarında ise *participle*' den önce *on* (28) veya *upon* (29) ilgeçleri kullanılır:

26. ***When buying*** *a car,* you must consider several factors.

27. ***When studying*** *English,* you will often have to refer to a dictionary.

28. ***On reaching*** *the top of the hill*(= ***when he reached*** the top of the hill), he felt so tired that he lay on the ground immediately.
29. ***(Upon) arriving*** *home* (= ***When I arrived*** home), I wrote down everything I had seen.
Eve varınca gördüğüm herşeyi yazdım.

• *After, before* ve zaman bildiren *since* cümleciğindeki fiiller - *ING* ' lı yapılarla kısaltılabilir:

30a. He left the house ***after he had*** *breakfast.*

30b. He left the house ***after having*** *breakfast.*

31a. He has introduced a lot of reforms ***since he took*** *office.*

31b. He has introduced a lot of reforms ***since taking*** *office*

32.a. He read a book ***before he went*** *to bed.*

32b. He read a book ***before going*** *to bed.*

• *While* istenirse *participle* ile birlikte kullanılabilir:

33a. ***(While) speaking*** *at a press conference,* US President reaffirmed the United State's commitment to the security of Israel.

• Ayrı öznesi olan *participle* cümleciğinin öznesi *participle'* den önce kullanılmalıdır:

34.a. There was ***nobody*** else in the whole building. ***I*** felt uneasy.

34b. ***Since*** *there was* ***nobody*** *else in the whole building,* I felt uneasy.

34c. *There* ***being nobody*** *else in the whole building,* I felt uneasy.
Tüm binada başka kimse olmadığı için huzursuz oldum.

35a. ***It*** was sunny. ***We*** decided to go on a picnic.

35b. ***As*** *it was sunny,* we decided to go on a picnic.

35c. ***It being*** *sunny,* we decided to go on a picnic.
Hava güneşli olduğu için pikniğe gitmeye karar verdik.

36a. ***Today*** is a holiday. ***Many people*** will be resting in their homes.

36b. ***Because*** *today is a holiday,* many people will be resting in their homes.

36c. ***Today being*** *a holiday,* many people will be resting in their homes.
Bugün tatil olduğu için pek çok kişi evinde dinleniyor olacak.

B. Past Participle

Edilgen yapıyı içeren basit bir cümleyle diğer bir cümleyi birleştirirken duruma göre bazan ilişkiyi belirleyen zarf bağlacıyla birlikte bazan bağlaçsız olarak *past participle* kullanılır. Neden bildiren zarf cümleciklerinin kısaltılması esnasında ilgili bağlaçların (*because, as* ve *since*) cümleden çıkarılması zorunludur:

1. TIME (... ince; ... dığı zaman; ... e kadar; ... ir... mez)

Past participle ile yapılan kısaltmalarda çoğu kez anlamı gösteren *when, once, as soon* as ve *until* gibi bağlaçtan sonra edilgen yapıyı gösteren ilgili *past participle* kullanılır; anlamın açık olduğu durumlarda *when* cümleden çıkarılabilir(37d):

37a. *The suspect* ***was questioned*** *at the police station.* He admitted his guilt.

37b. ***When*** *he was* ***questioned*** *at the police station,* the suspect admitted his guilt.

37c. ***When questioned*** *at the police station,* the suspect admitted his guilt.

37d. ***Questioned*** *at the police station,* the suspect admitted his guilt.
Polis karakolunda sorgulanınca zanlı suçunu kabul etti.

38a. ***Once he is dismissed,*** a police officer is not usually reinstated.
38b. ***Once dismissed,*** a police officer is not usually reinstated.
İşten çıkarılınca bir polis memuru ekseriya tekrar göreve alınmaz.

39a. Don't open your test booklet ***until you are told*** *to do so.*

39b. Don't open your test booklet ***until told*** *to do so.*
Size açmanız söyleninceye kadar test kitapçığını açmayınız.

40a. The measures were put into effect ***as soon as*** *they were* ***announced.***

40b. The measures were put into effect ***as soon as announced.***

2. REASON (.. dığı için, ... dığından dolayı)

41a. *The man* ***was exhausted.*** He lay on the ground.

41b. ***As he was exhausted,*** the man lay on the ground.

41c. ***Exhausted,*** the man lay on the ground.
42a. *The night nurse* ***was alarmed*** *by the great loss of blood.* She ran quickly for the doctor.

42b ***Because*** *she was* ***alarmed*** *by the great loss of blood, the night nurse* ran quickly for the doctor.

42c. ***Alarmed*** *by the great loss of blood,* the night nurse ran quickly for the doctor.

43a. *He* ***was persuaded*** *by our optimism.* He gladly contributed time and money to the scheme.

43b. ***Since*** *he was* ***persuaded*** *by our optimism,* he gladly contributed time and money to the scheme.

43c. ***Persuaded*** *by our optimism,* he gladly contributed time and money to the scheme.

3. CONDITION (...şayet ise; ... mediği takdirde)

Anlamsal ilişkinin açık olarak görülebildiği durumlarda *if* bağlacı cümleden çıkarılabilir(44b):

44a. The medicine is kept in the fridge. It will remain effective for a week.

44b. ***If*** *it is* ***kept*** in the fridge, the medicine will be effective for a week.

44c. ***If kept*** *in the fridge,* the medicine will be effective for a week.
44d. ***Kept*** *in the fridge,* the medicine will be effective for a week.

45. He won't resign ***unless*** *he is* ***forced*** *to do so.*
45b. He won't resign ***unless forced*** *to do so.*

4. CONTRAST (... dığı halde)

46a. ***Although/Though*** *he was seriously* ***injured,*** he managed to give the police information regarding the identity of the assailant.

46b. ***Although/Though*** *seriously* ***injured,*** he managed to give the police information regarding the identity of the assailant.

• Zıtlık ilişkisinin anlaşılabildiği durumlarda zıtlığı gösteren *although* veya *though* bağlaçları cümleden çıkarılabilir (47a-c):

47a. ***Although/Though*** *it was* ***built*** *in the nineteenth century,* the building is still in good condition.
47b. ***Although/Though built*** *in the nineteenth century,* the building is still in good condition.
47c. ***Built*** *in the nineteenth century,* the building is still in good condition.

5. MANNER [-dığı gibi (48)/sanki ... mış gibi(49)]

As+ V3 sadece ... dığı anlamındaki kısaltmalarda görülebilir:

48a. She won the race ***as it was expected.***

48b. She won the race ***as expected.***

49a. John asked the teacher a question ***as though*** *he were* ***interested*** in the lesson.

49b. John asked the teacher a question ***as though interested*** *in the lesson.*

6. COMPARISON [-den daha iyi/kötü/yararlı vb.]

50a. Her performance was much better ***than*** *it was* ***expected.***

50b. Her performance was much *better* ***than expected.***

• Herhangi bir bağlacın olmaması halinde *participle* cümleciğinin anlamı duruma bağlıdır:

51a. ***Cleared,*** this site *would be* valuable.(= ***If*** *(it were)* ***cleared***...)

51b. ***Cleared,*** this site *will be* very valuable. (***When*** *(it is)* ***cleared***...)

52a. ***Said*** *like that,* it sounds rather rude.

52b. ***When*** *it is* ***said*** *like that,* it sounds rather rude.

53a. ***Frightened*** *of the mouse,* the little girl began to cry.

53b. ***Because/As/Since*** *she was* ***frightened*** *of the mouse,* the little girl began to cry.

53c. The little girl, ***who was frightened*** *of the mouse,* the little girl began to cry.

C. Perfect Participle

Ard arda yapılmış iki eylemden önce bitmiş olanı *perfect participle* şekline dönüştürülür:

54a. Ali finished his homework. He watched television.

54b. ***After he (had) finished*** *his homework,* Ali watched television.

54c. ***Having finished*** *his homework,* Ali watched television.
Ali ev ödevini bitirdikten sonra televizyon seyretti.

55a. Erkan completed his project. He felt great relief.

55b. ***When he (had)completed*** *his project*, Erkan felt great relief.

55c. ***Having completed*** *his project,* Erkan felt great relief.
Projesini tamamlayınca Erkan büyük bir ferahlık hisseti.

56a. Aynur lost all her money . She had to borrow some money from one of her friends.

56b. ***Because she had lost*** *all her money,* Aynur had to borrow some money from one of her friends

56c. ***Having lost all her money,*** Aynur had to borrow some money from one of her friends.

57a. *George* ***was sacked*** *because of his role in the strike.* He had to look for another job.

57b. ***As he was sacked*** *because of his role in the strike,* George had to look for another job.

57c. ***Having been sacked*** *because of his role in the strike,* George had to look for another job.

57d. ***Sacked*** *because of his role in the strike,* George had to look for another job.
Grevdeki rolünden ötürü kovulduğu için George'un yeni bir iş araması gerekiyordu.

- Farklı özneleri olan iki cümlecik birleştirilirken her iki özne de kullanılır:

58a. The guests left. The hostess washed the dishes.

58b. ***After*** *the guests (had) left,* the hostess washed the dishes.

58c. ***The guests*** *having left,* ***the hostess*** washed the dishes.

59a. The project was finally completed. Mary gave a sigh of relief.
relief.

59b. ***When*** the project had finally been completed, Mary gave a sigh of relief.

59c. ***The project*** *having finally been completed,* ***Mary*** gave a sigh of relief.

59d. ***The project*** *finally completed,* ***Mary*** gave a sigh of relief.

60a. The sky cleared up. People began to appear on the beach.

60b. ***After*** *the sky cleared up,* people began to appear on the beach.

60c. ***The sky*** *having cleared up,* ***people*** began to appear on the beach.

• *Past perfect* veya present *perfect tense'* i içeren zarf cümlecikleri *perfect participle* kullanılarak kısaltılabilir:

61a. ***When she has typed*** *her thesis, Mine* will submit it to her supervisor.

61b. ***Having typed*** *her thesis,* Mine will submit it to her supervisor.

62a. ***When she had typed*** *her thesis, Mine* submitted it to her supervisor.

62b. ***Having typed*** *her thesis,* Mine submitted it to her supervisor.

• Yukarıda yer alan 56c ve 59c örneklerinde de görüldüğü gibi edilgen bir yapıyı içeren *perfect participle* cümleciklerinde *having been* atılarak cümle daha da kısaltılabilir(62a-c):

63a. ***As he had been dismissed*** *from his job,* Bill was desperately in need of money.

63b. ***Having been dismissed*** *from his job,* Bill was desperately in need of money.

63c. ***Dismissed*** *from his job,* Bill was desperately in need of money.

III. Position of the Participial Clause (Ulaç Cümleciğinin Konumu)

Participle cümleciği çoğu durumlarda temel cümlecikten önce, temel cümleciğin öznesi ve yüklemi arasında veya temel cümlecikten sonra kullanılabilir:

64a. ***Leaping*** *to their feet,* the spectators roared their approval.

64b. The spectators, ***leaping*** *to their feet,* roared their approval.

64c. The spectators roared their approval, ***leaping*** *to their feet.*

65a. ***If convicted,*** the former Prime Minister faces a possible death sentence.

65b. The former Prime Minister, ***if convicted***, faces a possible death sentence.

65c. The former Prime Minister faces a possible death sentence, ***if convicted.***

66a. ***When completed***, the building will be used as a concert hall.

66b. The building, ***when completed***, will be used as a concert hall.

66c. The building will be used as a concert hall, ***when completed.***

67a. ***Though published*** *only six months ago,* the book became a best seller.

67b. The book, ***though published*** *only six months ago,* became a best seller.

67c. The book became a best seller, ***though published*** *only six months ago,*

68a. ***Having finished*** *his work,* John left the office.

68b. John, ***having finished*** *his work,* left the office.

68c. John left the office, ***having finished*** *his work.*

Exercise 1: *Join the following pairs of sentences using participles.*

1. The rain stopped in a short time. We went for a walk.
2. There were very few students who registered for the course. It was cancelled.
3. The horse was shot. Its leg was broken.
4. He shook his head. He walked away.
5. Mr. Smith said that his children did not watch TV very much, but his wife contradicted him. She declared that they spent hours in front of the TV set.
6. The weather was warm and clear. We decided to have a picnic.
7. There was no chance of a peace settlement. The government decided to break off negotiations.
8. Ali did not want to make any mistakes. He paid careful attention to what he was writing.
9. Angela was chosen Miss World. She began to cry.
10. I have not studied well enough for the test. I don't expect to pass it.

Exercise 2: *Reduce the following sentences in two different ways. The first one is done for you.*

1a. ***While*** *I was reading that book,* I got an idea.

1b. ***While*** *reading that book,* I got an idea for my paper.

1c. *Reading that book,* I got an idea for my paper.

2a. While he was trying to hurry across the busy street, he was hit by a car.

2b. .....

2c. .....

3a. While he was speaking at a press conference, the President said that there was a need for urgent economic reforms.
3b. .....
3c. .....

4a. While he was returning home, he was attacked by three unidentified gunmen and seriously wounded.
4b. .....
4c. .....

5a. While I was walking down Second Street, I ran into one of my old friends.
5b. .....
5c. .....

Exercise 3: *Rewrite the following participial phrases as adverbial clauses of time. Follow the examples.*

E.g.
(a) *Trying to hurry across the busy street,* he was hit by a car.
***While** he was trying to hurry across the street,* he was hit by a car.

(b) *Seeing me,* he ran away.
***When** he saw me,* he ran away.

1. Moving the furniture, we got our clothes dirty.
.....

2. Looking at the clock, I remembered my appointment.
.....

3. Pouring the coffee, he spilled some on the table.
.....

4. Working at his desk, he heard the news.
.....

5. Looking out of the window, I spotted Ali walking among a group of people.
.....

6. Hearing a shout, he looked back.
.....

7. Seeing the roadblock, he turned around.
.....

Exercise 4: *Rewrite the following participial phrases as adverbial clauses . Follow the examples.*

Examples:

1a. ***Although*** *published in 1980,* the book wasn't a success until much later.
1b. ***Although*** *it was published in 1980,* the book wasn't a success until much later.

2a. *Sentenced to hard labor,* he regretted his crime.
2b. ***When*** *he was sentenced to hard labor,* he regretted his crime.

3a. *Disappointed with the result,* George felt very unhappy.
3b. ***As/Because*** *he was disappointed with the result,* George felt very unhappy.

1. Asked whether he had a girl friend, the young Prince declined to comment.
.....
2. Although he was promoted to a higher position, he still wanted to leave the company.
.....
3. Not permitted to smoke in the building, they went outside.
.....
4. Told they had to be quiet, they left angrily.
.....
5. Elected to office, he kept all his campaign promises.
.....
6. Questioned about the robbery, the policeman had no comment.
.....
7. Informed of his promotion, Howard couldn't say a word.
.....
8. Seriously injured in an accident, John had to be hospitalized.
.....

Exercise 5: *Join the following sentences using participles.*

E.g. He was sentenced to hard labor. He regretted his crime.
Sentenced *to hard labor,* he regretted his crime.

1. They were delighted with the song. They sang it over and over again.
.....
2. They were convinced of his innocence. They pronounced him not guilty.
.....
3. The chair was damaged in an accident. It was almost worthless.
.....
4. The vase was broken by the children. It had to be thrown away.
.....
5. The coat was left out in the rain. It was ruined.
.....
6. He was seen leaving early. He was warned not to do it again.
.....

Exercise 6: *Join the following sentences using participles.*

E.g. He crossed the street. He was waving his arms wildly.

He crossed the street, ***waving*** *his arms wildly.*

.....

1. She recited the poem. She made a lot of mistakes.

.....

2. He got into the car. He hoped it would start.

.....

3. I took the test. I felt confident I would pass.

.....

4. He heard a shout. He looked back.

.....

5. He felt warm. He loosened his collar.

.....

6. He saw the sign. He stopped the car.

.....

7. We stood there for an hour. We discussed what to do.

.....

8. I went into the exam. He shook nervously.

.....

Exercise 7: *Rewrite the following participial phrases as shown in the examples:*

E.g. Sensing her disapproval, he left the room.

(a) He left the room ***because*** *he sensed her disapproval.*

(b) ***Since*** *he sensed her disapproval,* he left the room.

(c) He left the room, ***for*** *he sensed her disapproval.*

1. Feeling cold, he put on his coat.

a. .....

b. .....

c. .....

2. Smelling something burning, she ran to the kitchen.

a. .....

b. .....

c. .....

3. Feeling awkward with strangers, he didn't say much.

a. .....

b. .....

c. .....

4. Hearing about the sale, they decided to go downtown.

a. .....

b. .....

c. .....

5. Being bored by the TV show, he fell asleep.
a. .....
b. .....
c. .....

6. Having had breakfast late, he didn't want any lunch.
a. .....
b. .....
c. .....

Test on Participles

Choose the alternative that best completes each sentence.

1. He hesitated, not ..... what to do.
A) having known B) to be known C) knowing
D) being known E) knew

2. ..... daily, vitamin pills can improve your health.
A) Taking B) Having taken C) To be taken
D) Taken E) To take

3. ..... on strike, many people had to get to work using other means of transportation.
A) The bus drivers being B) That the bus drivers were
C) The bus drivers were D) The bus drivers who were
E) The bus drivers were to be

4. ..... out from all the work, John decided to relax for a while.
A) Wearing B) Having worn C) To wear
D) Worn E) When he is worn

5. Helen danced joyfully, never ..... what was about to happen.
A) suspected B) having been suspected C) was suspected
D) to be suspected E) suspecting

6. When ..... a new car, it is best to seek expert advice.
A) you bought B) buying C) to buy
D) are you buying E) to be bought

7. She sat motionless, ... for their decision.
A) waiting B) to wait C) was waiting
D) waited E) and waiting

8. ..... for half an hour, the concert started at eight-thirty.
A) It was delayed B) Having been delayed C) Delaying
D) Having delayed E) Since it delayed

9. ..... no telephone in the newly constructed building, I was unable to call my parents.

A) That there was B) There not being C) There was
D) There being E) There is

10. A man ..... a large suitcase entered the room.

A) was carrying B) carrying C) to be carried
D) carried E) that he carried

11. ..... beforehand, I knew how to react.

A) Having been warned B) That I was warned C) Warning
D) Having warned E) Having been warning

12. ..... that they must achieve impossible goals and unable to cope with the normal frustrations of life, people become anxious, angry, and/or depressed.

A) Convincing B) Having convinced C) Convinced
D) They are convinced E) Since they convince

13. ..... his decision to resign from his post, he left the room with a sad expression on his face.

A) Having announced B) To be announced
C) Announced D) Having been announced
E) The fact that he announced

14. The house .....poorly, the new owners had to cope with many unexpected repairs.

A) was constructed B) which constructed C) constructing
D) having constructed E) having been constructed

15. The inspector ..... with your complaint has just gone away on holiday.

A) dealing B) deals C) which deals
D) dealt E) to be dealt

Chapter 19
Special Difficulties

I. Nominal and Clausal Substitution
Ad Öbeği, Cümlecik ve Cümle Yerine Geçen Sözcükler

İngilizce'de tekrardan kaçınarak aynı cümle içinde veya ard arda gelen cümleler arasında bağlantı kurmak için adlar ve cümlecikler yerine geçebilecek zamir görevini üstlenen önemli sözcükler vardır. Bunlardan önemli olanlar aşağıda örnekleriyle gösterilmiştir.

A. That

Aynı cümle içinde yer alan tekrarlanması istenmeyen tekil ve genellikle sayılmayan ad veya ad öbekleri yerine kullanılan zamir olup Türkçeye .... kinden veya ... kine şeklinde çevrilir:

1. ***The per capita income*** in Germany is higher than ***that*** in Italy.
   Almanya'daki kişi başına düşen gelir İtalya'dakinden daha fazladır.
2. ***Pronunciation*** in the south is different than ***that*** in the north.
3. ***The distance*** between A and B is greater than ***that*** between C and D.
4. ***The opinion*** held by men on this subject was very different from ***that*** held by women.

• *That* ard arda kullanılan birbirleriyle ilişkili iki cümlenin ilkinde yer alan tekil bir ad öbeğine ikinci cümlede göndermede bulunulurken de kullanılır:

5. Both the clocks say it's ***4.15***, so ***that*** must be the time.
6. He says that he will need **$5,000** for the trip, but I doubt if his total expenses will be as high as ***that***.
7. His latest report on drug trafficking is not satisfactory. I read ***his earlier report*** too, but ***that*** didn't tackle the issue adequtely enough either.

• *That* bazan kendisinden önce gelen tüm cümle veya cümlecik yerine kullanılabilir:

8. *She was dismissed from her second job as well*, but ***that*** (=her being dismissed from her second job) did not seem to bother her.

9. Even if a man and a woman eat the same thing, *it may take the woman much longer to digest it.* ***That*** leaves women three times more vulnerable to chronic constipation as men and twice as likely to develop intestinal disorders.

10. I hope *to see you tomorrow*, but ***that*** depends on the weather.

B. Those

Aynı cümle içinde yer alan ve tekrarlanması istenmeyen çoğul ad veya ad öbekleri yerine kullanılan zamir olup Türkçeye... kinlerden veya ... kinlere şeklinde çevrilir:

11. Her ***qualifications*** are better than ***those*** of others.
Onun nitelikleri diğerlerinkinden daha iyidir.

12. ***The results*** of the 1994 survey were similar to ***those*** of the 1995 survey.
1994 araştırmasının sonuçları 1995'inkine benzerdi.

13. ***The skis*** he bought are much cheaper than ***those/the ones*** you bought.

C. One

Aynı cümlede veya ard arda gelen iki cümlede tekrarlanması istenmeyen tekil sayılabilir ad veya ad öbeği yerine kullanılan zamirdir.

14. ***The guide*** we had was better than ***the one*** you had.
Bizim rehberimiz sizinkinden daha iyiydi.

15. ***The dictionary*** he lent me is much larger than ***the one*** you lent me.

16. My father wants to buy me ***a*** *used* ***car***, but I'd rather have ***a*** *new* ***one***.
Babam bana kullanılmış bir araba almak istiyor, fakat ben yenisini tercih ederim.

D. Ones

Aynı cümlede veya ard arda gelen iki cümlede tekrarlanması istenmeyen çoğul ad veya ad öbekleri yerine kullanılan bir zamirdir

17. I enjoy *historical* ***novels*** more than *psychological* ***ones***.
Tarihi romanlardan psikolojik romanlara göre daha çok zevk alırım.

18. ***The books and articles*** I have read over the last few months have been much more useful in designing my thesis than ***the ones*** I read earlier.

• *Ones* ve *those* bazı durumlarda herhangi bir anlam farkı doğurmadan kullanılabilir:

19. The sweetest oranges are ***those/the ones*** grown in Spain.
En tatlı portakallar İspanya'da yetiştirilenlerdir.

E. This

Daha önceki cümle veya cümlecikte kullanılan tekil bir ad öbeği yerine kullanılan bir işaret zamiridir (20-21). Metin içinde çoğu kez daha önce yer alan cümle veya cümleciğin tümü yerine de kullanılır (22-24):

20. In the face of ***declining work satisfaction*** and the consequences of ***this*** for the efficient running of industry, a number of attempts have been made to overcome feelings of alienation among the workforce and increase their involvement in their work.

21. Religion is a belief system which may influence people's ideas about ***'right' and 'wrong' behavior***, and ***this*** in turn may afffect their behavior.

22. *Firearms account for one-fifth of all injury deaths in the United States*, and ***this*** is a uniquely American situation resulting from the easy access to guns.

23. *Many people enjoy murder mysteries and horror movies*, but ***this*** does not indicate that they wish to murder anyone, be murdered, or interact with flesh-eating creatures from outer space.

24. New sources of energy must be found, and ***this*** will take time.

• 24 nolu örnekte *this* daha önce kullanılan yapının etken biçimi olan *finding new sources of energy* yerine kullanılmıştır.

F. These

Daha önceki cümlede yer alan çoğul bir ad veya ad öbeği yerine kullanılır:

25. Foods rich in complex carbohydrates include ***rice, potatoes, corn*** *and other* ***cereal grains. These*** are the least expensive foods, and for this reason the proportion of carboyhydrate in a family's diet often reflects economic status.

Exercise 1: *What do the pronouns printed in italics refer to?*

1. The physical properties of the lower alcohols differ markedly from *those* of the corresponding hydrocarbons.
2. The students you had were better than *the ones* I had.
3. The population of Adana is much greater than *that* of Mersin.
4. Baboons have a social organization that resembles *that* of humans in many fundamental aspects.
5. The noise made by jet planes is far greater than *that* made by lorries.
6. The blue book is cheaper than the red *one*.
7. He owes money to virtually everyone in this office. I think there is nothing worse than *that*.
8. I believe the prestige of our high school is as great as *that* of any other English-medium high school in Ankara.
9. She gave him $500, but *that* was not enough for his immediate needs.
10. For decades, duty-free shopping has been as much a part of international travel as passports and plane tickets. In July 1 *that* will change.
11. I tried closing the window, but *that* didn't help. I still felt cold.
12. The climate in the east is more severe than *that* of the south.
13. Collecting stamps was his hobby, but she has given *that* up.
14. The issues facing labor unions today are not unlike those of the last century. *These* include strikes, competition from nonunion labor, and productivity restraints.
15. Most of the world's human waste flows as untreated sewage straight into the sea. *This* is a global problem.
16. You may be older than me, but *that* doesn't mean you're cleverer.
17. You know the man. I mean the *one* who lent you $100.
18. Women are mainly employed in low-grade and low-paid jobs which are seen as 'female occupations.' *These* are often extensions of the traditional domestic roles of housewives and mothers into which many women continue to be socialized.

19. The problem of elder abuse was rarely disussed prior to the 1980s, so *this* is a new topic on the public agenda.
20. The furniture which is manufactured here is as good as *that* made anywhere else in the world.
21. Wool garments are warmer than cotton *ones*.
22. The family still retains the major responsibility for the socialization of very young children, but the increase in the number of nurseries and playgroups has meant *this* is no longer restricted to the family.
23. Our interests are quite distinct from *those* of the workers.
24. The students were asked to memorize 112 words. *These* included names of animals, items of clothing, types of transportation, and occupations.
25. I tried to unlock the door with my key, but it didn't work. I then tried to force the door open, but *this/that* was a mistake.

G. So

Çeşitli sözcük ve yapılar yerine geçer. Belli başlı kullanım biçimleri aşağıda gösterilmiştir.

1. Sıfat Yerine Kullanımı

Be, remain, seem gibi bağ fiillerden sonra gelen *so*'nun daha önceki cümle veya cümlecikte geçen bir sıfat yerine kullanılmış olduğunu düşünebiliriz.

1. It is ***broken*** and has long been ***so***.
2. Reading extensively in the foreign language is ***important***. It is even *more* ***so*** if a learner wants to improve his writing skills as well.
3. Jack's quite ***bright*** —well, certainly *more* ***so*** than his brother.

2. Zarf Yerine Kullanımı

4. He practiced the piano ***enthusiastically*** and the violin *less* ***so***.

3. Ad Yerine Kullanımı

5. If he is ***a thief*** now, it is his bad companions who have made him ***so***.

4. Fiil +Filli İzleyen Sözcükler (Nesne/Tümleç/İlgeç Öbeği)**Yerine Kullanımı**

Do so, in/by doing so, to do so, did so, ve *have/has/had done* biçiminde karşımıza çıkan *so* daha önceki cümle ve cümlecikte geçen fiili tamamlayan yapı yerine geçer.

6. John told me that he *would* ***resign from his post,*** but he *hasn't* ***done so*** yet.
7. He promised ***to take me to the cinema,*** but he forgot ***to do so.***
8. A student preparing for a proficiency examination in English *should* ***review the course material thoroughly. In doing so,*** he should make sure that he can handle complex structures and advanced vocabulary with relative ease.
9. She ***ironed the shirts.*** As she ***did so***, she hummed a tune.
10. His lawyer suggested that he ***sue the man*** *whose car hit him,* but he is unwilling ***to do so.***

5. Tüm Cümle Yerine (*hope, think, suppose, say, tell* + *NP*'den sonra) **Kullanımı**

11. I'm not sure if ***I will succeed***, but I certainly hope ***so*** (=*that I will succeed*).
12. ***John is determined to resign.*** He has just told me ***so*** (= *he is determined to resign*).

Exercise 2:*What does* ***so*** *refer to in the following sentences.*

1. Guinea pigs are prolific, but fruit flies, corn, and peas are even more *so* and for that reason are well suited to genetic studies.
2. When an organization increases its production of goods and services, it usually *does so* at an increasing number of locations and for many different types of customers.
3. It may rain today. *If so*, I will need an umbrella.

4. 'Do you think he will be found guilty?'
   'It appears *so* from the evidence.'
5. Institutions create order and stability; *in doing so,* they suppress change.
6. They have promised to increase pensions by 10 per cent. If they *do so,* it will make a big difference to old people.
7. We hoped that they would clean the house before our arrival, but unfortunately they *didn't do so.*
8. I think he will help you though he is reluctant *to do so.*
9. It is possible to teach English without using a word of the student's own language. *But doing so* is a very time consuming process.
10. You should call him immediately if you *haven't* already *done so.*

H. The former... the latter...

The former ve *the latter* kendilerinden önce gelen tekil veya çoğul ad öbeği yerine kullanılabilir. *The former* söz konusu edilen iki ad öbeğinden ilkinin yerini alırken *the latter* sonraki veya ikincisi için kullanılır:

1. Two worlds now confront each other *one, rich; the other, poor.* While ***the former*** sees on the horizon the dawn of a society of abundance, ***the latter*** remains close to the Middle Ages, with its famines, epidemics and human misery. The national income per capita is ten times higher in western Europe and North America than it is Asia and Africa.

2. Alper and Okan are my flatmates. ***The former*** is interested in jazz music, while ***the latter*** takes great interest in folk dances.

II. Auxiliary

Yardımcı fiiller—*is, are, do ,does, did, have, has, must, can* vb.—bazı yapılarda önemli bir işlevleri olan sözcüklerdir. Yardımcı fiilerin kullanıldığı önemli yapılar aşağıda sırayla sunulmuştur.

A. and... too/and... so

Türkçe'de ... de, da anlamına gelen *and... **too*** ve and ***so** do//will/did/have I* gibi cümle kalıpları olumlu cümleleri izler. Aşağıdaki örnekleri inceleyiniz.

John ***is*** a student, and Jack ***is** too.*	John ***is*** a student, and *so **is*** Jack.
Eray ***is attending*** Gazi University and Cenk ***is** too.*	Eray ***is attending*** Gazi University, and *so **is** Cenk.*
Erdem ***works*** for the railways and his brother ***does** too.*	Erdem ***works*** for the railways, and *so **does*** his brother.
I ***was*** busy yesterday, and you ***were** too.*	I ***was*** busy yesterday, and *so **were*** you.
Aydan ***bought*** a car last week, and Serpil ***did** too.*	Aydan ***bought*** a car last week, and *so **did*** Serpil.
Seval ***has been*** a student for three years, and Esin ***has** too.*	Seval ***has been*** a student for three years, and *so **has*** Esin.
I ***will be*** busy today, and Bob ***will** too.*	I ***will be*** busy today, and *so **will*** Bob.
I *must go* now, and you *must too.*	I ***must go*** now, and *so **must*** you.
I ***can speak*** English and he ***can** too.*	I ***can speak*** English and *so **can*** he.

Ek Örnekler

1. John ***intends*** to resign from his post, and *so **does*** Jack.
2. Elif ***applied*** for the scholarship, and ***so** did* Alper.
3. Engin ***was watching*** TV when I arrived, and *so **was*** Aylin.
4. Altan ***is*** a successful student, and *so **am*** I.
5. Necla ***has submitted*** her thesis proposal, and *so **has*** Deniz.

B. and ... either.../and ... neither

- İngilizce'de olumsuz olan cümlelerden sonra ... de, da derken *and ... **either*** ve *and ... **neither*** kalıbı kullanılır:

Bill ***wasn't*** there,	and	Jane	***wasn't***	*either.*
Bill ***didn't like*** the film,	and	Jane	***didn't***	*either.*
Bill ***won't go*** to school tomorrow,	and	Jane	***won't***	*either.*
Bill ***doesn't know*** how to drive,	and	Jane	***doesn't***	*either.*
Bill ***hasn't arrived*** yet,	and	Jane	***hasn't***	*either.*
Bill ***can't swim*** well,	and	Jane	***can't***	*either.*
Bill ***isn't*** interested in classical music,	and	Jane	***isn't***	*either.*

- *Either* ile yapılan cümleleri anlam farkı olmadan *neither* ile de söyleyebiliriz:

Bill ***wasn't*** there,	and	*neither*	***was***	Jane.
Bill ***didn't like*** the film,	and	*neither*	***did***	Jane.
Bill ***won't go*** to school tomorrow,	and	*neither*	***will***	Jane.
Bill ***doesn't know*** how to drive,	and	*neither*	***does***	Jane.
Bill ***hasn't arrived*** yet,	and	*neither*	***has***	Jane.
Bill ***can't swim*** well,	and	*neither*	***can***	Jane.
Bill ***isn't*** interested in classical music,	and	*neither*	***is***	Jane.

Either'ın zarf olarak olumsuz cümlelerde kullanımıyla ilgili aşağıdaki örnekleri inceleyiniz.

1. I thought *he was rather unpleasant,* and *I **didn't like** his wife **either**.*
2. They serve very good food in that restaurant and *it **isn't** very expensive, **either**.*
3. *Nobody **paid** any attention* to him when he entered the room; ***no one noticed** him leave the room **either**.*
4. If he ***hadn't shouted**, I **wouldn't have done so either**.*

5. As far as I can remember *John was* ***reluctant*** to work in a factory, *and Bill* ***wasn't keen*** *to work there* ***either***.
6. It appears that Mary ***hates*** spinach and Helen ***doesn't like*** *it* ***either***.
7. His uncle ***didn't help*** him, and ***none*** *of his other relatives seemed* willing to provide any help for him ***either***.
8. The first experiment ***did not produce*** the expected result and the second one ***didn't either***.
9. Erdal ***can't write*** yet and he ***can't read either***.
10. Erkan refused to play tennis, and ***didn't want*** to go for a walk ***either***.

C. But

Olumlu cümlelerden sonra olumsuz bir ifade, buna karşın olumsuz cümlelerden sonra olumlu bir ifade yer alırsa zıtlık oluşacağı için bağlaç olarak *but* kullanılır. *But* cümleciği genellikle uygun yardımcı fiil kullanılarak kısaltılır:

John ***is*** a student,	*but*	Jack ***isn't***.
I ***was*** busy yesterday,	*but*	you ***weren't***.
I ***can speak*** French,	*but*	you ***can't***.
I ***like*** spinach,	*but*	she ***doesn't***.
I ***studied*** English	*but*	he ***didn't***.

Bill ***wasn't*** there	*but*	Jane	***was***.
Bill ***didn't like*** the film,	*but*	Jane	***did***.
Bill ***won't go*** to school today,	*but*	Jane	***will***.
Bill ***doesn't know*** French	*but*	Jane	***does***.
Bill ***hasn't arrived*** yet,	*but*	Jane	***has***.
Bill ***can't swim*** well,	*but*	Jane	***can***

Aşağıdaki yardımcı fiilleri içeren çeşitli örnekleri inceleyiniz.

1. John ***hasn't read*** this article yet. When he ***does***, he will understand your point of view better.
2. A: "***Have*** you ***read*** the latest issue of *Time* Magazine?"
   B: "No, I ***haven't.***"
3. A: "***Did*** you ***see*** John yesterday?"
   B: "Yes, I ***did***."
4. A: "***Can*** this government curb the escalation of the violence threatening our national unity?"
   B: " No, it ***can't*** unless it takes drastic measures.

Exercise on the use of *so, too, either* and *neither*: Aşağıdaki cümleleri uygun biçimde tamamlayın.

1. My wife eats honey every day, and I
2. He's always bad-tempered in the morning, and ..... you.
3. They worked very hard, and we..... .
4. My uncle can't speak French, and my father ..... .
5. My mother can swim five kilometers, and I ..... .
6. She won't go to the concert and ..... he.
7. She' s a teacher of English, and ..... her husband.
8. You were late for class, and ..... he.
9. I think Meral doesn't attend her English classes regularly, and several of her classmates don't .....
10. As far as I remember, Ali wasn't in class when the teacher gave our class a pop quiz, and Okan ..... .
11. Ayfer is getting married next Saturday, and ..... my sister.
12. He hasn't been to Spain yet, and ..... I.
13. Judging from the way he talked, it was obvious that John wasn't eager to go, and Mary ..... .
14. He will go to the movies tomorrow and ..... she.
15. It appeared that Bill wasn't expecting this result and John ..... .

III. Question Tags "Değil mi?"

Değil mi anlamındaki yapı kendisiden önce gelen cümlenin olumlu veya olumsuz oluşuna göre değişir.

Olumlu bir cümleden sonra o cümledeki fiilin zamanına uygun yardımcı fiil, cümlenin öznesine uygun şahıs zamirinden önce olumsuz soru şeklinde getirilir. Değil mi ifadesi cümleden virgülle ayrılır:

1. Hakan ***works*** at a bank, ***doesn't*** *he?*
2. You ***raised*** this point at the meeting, ***didn't*** *you?*
3. Erdem ***has been working*** at a bank since last year, ***hasn't*** *he?*
4. Ayla ***used to work*** at a bank until two years ago, ***didn't*** *she?*
5. Nuray ***would like to get*** a scholarship, ***wouldn't*** *she?*
6. Serpil ***can cope*** with this situation, ***can't*** *she?*
7. Erkan ***is going*** to Istanbul today, ***isn't*** *he?*
8. *She'd rather live* in the country, ***wouldn't*** *she?*
9. We ***must conform*** to the building code, ***musn't*** *we?*
10. You ***have to go*** to work today, ***don't*** *you?*
11. Erbil ***will go*** to school today, ***won't*** *she?*
12. You ***should get*** up early tomorrow, ***shouldn't*** *you?*
13. Students ***are supposed to comply*** with the rules and regulations of the university, ***aren't*** *they?*
14. The teacher ***was*** serious about what he said, ***wasn't*** *he?*
15. The students you had last term ***were*** good, ***weren't*** *they*?

• Olumsuz cümleden sonra ise "değil mi?" karşılığında getirilen yardımcı fiiilin olumlu olması gerekir.

16. John ***isn't*** against the proposal, ***is*** *he?*
17. You ***don't like*** spinach, ***do*** *you?*
18. She ***didn't raise*** any objections to the plan, ***did*** *she?*
19. He ***hasn't yielded*** to pressure, ***has*** *he?*
20. Bill ***wasn't*** in class yesterday, ***was*** *he?*
21. We ***can't overlook*** this problem, ***can*** *we?*
22. You ***won't have to go*** there tomorrow, ***will*** *you?*
23. The police ***didn't intervene*** when fighting broke out ***did*** *they?*
24. You ***shouldn't interfere*** in his personal affairs, ***should*** *you?*
25. You ***weren't offended*** by what he said, ***were*** *you?*

• *Somebody, anybody, everybody,* ve *nobody* gibi belgisiz zamirlerden sonra getirilen "değil mi?" ibaresi için özne olarak *they* kullanılır:

26. Nobody ***objected*** to the plan, ***did*** *they?*
27. Everybody ***was*** upset with the decision ***weren't*** *they?*

• *Hardly, hardly ever, scarcely, never, rarely , under no circumstances* gibi olumsuz zarf içeren cümleleri izleyen "değil mi?" ibaresi olumlu yardımcı fiille oluşturulur:

28. *She's hardly* the right person for the job, ***is*** *she?*
29. He *never acts* like a gentleman, ***does*** *he*?
30. *Under no circumstances* ***will*** *she return* here, **will** she?
31. He *hardly ever* ***goes*** to parties, *does he?*

• *There is, there was, there aren't, there weren't* gibi ifadelerden sonra uygun *to be* fiili ve *there* getirilir:

32. *There* ***is*** a bus to Istanbul every hour, ***isn't*** *there?*
33. *There* ***was*** no objection to his plan, ***was*** *there?*

• *I think, I suppose, I believe, I'm afraid, I hope* ile başlayan ve bir fikir, kaygı ve umut ifade eden ifadelerden sonra getirilecek "değil mi?" ibaresi bu ifadeleri izleyen cümlecikteki özne ve fiilin durumuna göre belirlenir:

34. *I suspect* he ***is*** in love, ***isn't*** *he?*
35. *I think* she deliberately ***provoked*** him, ***didn't*** *she?*
36. *I suppose* she ***has been*** quite successful, ***hasn't*** *she?*
37. *I'm afraid* he ***is*** seriously ill, ***isn't*** *he?*
38. *I hope* he ***won't object*** *to the plan,* ***will*** *he?*

• Yukarıdaki ifadeler olumsuz olursa haliyle kendilerinden sonra gelen cümlecikteki fiili de olumsuz yapacağından "değil mi?" ibaresi olumlu olarak yer alır:

39. *I* ***don't*** *suppose* anyone ***will volunteer***, ***will*** *they?*
40. *I* ***don't*** *think* she ***is*** capable of coping with so much stress, ***is*** *she?*
41. *I* ***don't*** *think* he ***deserves*** to be praised for what he did, ***does*** *he?*

• Karmaşık cümlelerde "değil mi?" ibaresi temel cümleciğin fiiline göre belirlenir; temel cümleciğe yapılan *it appears that, it seems that, it looks as if, as far as I remember, as far as I can see* gibi eklentiler 34-38 nolu örneklerde olduğu gibi "'değil mi?" ibaresinin belirlenmesinde dikkate alınmaz:

42. ***It's*** the first time *we've had* really good weather this spring, ***isn't it?***
43. Mary ***told*** you that she *would come,* ***didn't*** *she?*
44. Erkan ***knows*** that his father *is* in hospital now, ***doesn't*** *he?*
45. İnci, who *failed* Math 101 last term, ***is taking*** it again this term, ***isn't*** *she?*
46. *It looks* as if he ***is*** right, ***isn't*** *he?*
47. *As far as I can see,* John ***is*** the best candidate of all those who *have applied* for the vacant position, ***isn't*** *he?*
48. It *appears* that she ***is enjoying*** herself, ***isn't*** *she?*

• Emir cümlelerinden sonra "olur mu?" veya bazan da "olmaz mı?" karşılığında *will you, won't you, can't you* gibi ifadeler yer alır:

49. Mind the traffic ***won't*** *you?*
    Trafiğe dikkat et olur mu?
50. Don't interfere , ***will*** *you?*
    Karışma, olur mu?
51. Don't poke your nose into my business, ***will*** *you?*
    İşime burnunu sokma olmaz mı?
52. Shut up, ***can't*** *you?*
    Çeneni kapa, olmaz mı?

• *I'm right, I'm your father, I'm a teacher* gibi ifadelerden sonra "değil mi?" anlamında *aren't I ?* kullanılır:

53. ***I'm*** your best friend, ***aren't*** *I? 'Senin en iyi arkadaşınım değil mi?'*

Exercise on Tag Questions: *Fill in the blanks with the correct tag question. Follow the example*

E.g She works in a bank, *doesn't she*?

1. You haven't been to Spain, ...?
2. He didn't make any serious mistakes, ...?

3. You'd better leave now, ...?
4. She had a typhoid shot, ...?
5. She used to work in this factory, ...?
6. There's restaurant next to the cinema , ...?
7. Erkan and Onur are classmates,.....?
8. No dogs are allowed here, ...?
9. They hardly have any friends, ...?
10. Yeşim worked at a bank from 1990 to 1996, ...?
11. You haven't read his latest novel, ...?
12. Your parents don't speak English, ...?
13. She didn't object to your plan, ...?
14. It's hardly rained all summer, ...?
15. Nobody phoned, ...?
16. Don't forget, ...?
17. She has to get her passport renewed, ...?
18. Emre and Alper can speak German, ...?
19. I don't think he is capable of handling this crisis, ...?
20. As far as I can judge, she no longer has big aspirations, ...?

IV. It

İngilizce'de *it* değişik durumlarda kullanılır. Belli başlı kullanımları aşağıda özetlenmiştir.

1. Time:

1. **It**'s eight o' clock.
2. **It** was May, but freezing cold.
3. **It** is summer.
4. **It** is getting late.

2. To describe a situation

5. **It**'s lovely here.
6. **It**'s ridiculous.
7. **It**'s amazing.
8. **It**'s rather strange.

3. Weather

9. **It**'s hot (cold, chilly, warm) out today.
10. **It**'s windy (hazy, cloudy, misty, foggy) today.
11. **It**'s raining now.
12. **It**'s hailing. *'Dolu yağıyor.'*
13. **It** snows a lot in Alaska.
14. **It**'s sleeting. *'Karla karışık yağmur yağıyor.'*

4. Distance

15. **It**'s about 25 kilometers from Ankara to Gölbaşı.
16. How far is **it** from the hospital to the station?
17. **It**'s a long way from here to the post office.
18. **It**'s a short distance to the post office.

5. The object of certain verbs

19. I *like* **it** here.

20. He *thought* **it** right to resign immediately.

21. I *find* **it** necessary to point out his mistake.

22. They *considered* **it** a great compliment for the President to visit them.

23. I *count* **it** an honor to serve you.

24. I *think* **it** unwise to climb the mountain without a guide.

6. Empty subject: Özne konumundaki ad cümlecikleri ve mastarlar cümle sonuna kaydırılabilir. Böyle bir düzenlemede özne yerinde oluşan boşluğu doldurmak üzere kendi anlamı olmayan *it* zamiri sadece boşluğu doldurmak için boş özne olarak kullanılabilir.

a. In place of a noun clause in the subject position

25a. ***That*** *he desperately needs help* is obvious.

25b. **It** is obvious ***that*** *he desperately needs help.*

26a. ***That*** *the United States intends to adopt the metric system* is significant.

26b. **It** is significant ***that*** *the United States intends to adopt the metric system.*

27a. ***Whether*** *the austerity measures will be successful* remains to be seen.

27b. **It** remains to be seen ***whether*** *the austerity measures will be successful.*

İstikrar önlemlerinin başarılı olup olmayacağını zaman gösterecek.

28. It is not clear ***whether*** *he is in favor of the bill or against it.*

29a. ***Who*** *caused the accident* is not known.

29b. It is not known who caused the accident.

30. It is not known ***where*** *he is now.*

b. In place of an infinitive phrase in the subject position

31a. *To learn a foreign language* is useful.

31b. **It** is useful *to learn a foreign language.*

32. **It** is necessary *to find an immediate solution to the conflict.*

33. **It** is important for him *to be promoted to this position.*

34. **It**'s easy *to learn English in England.*

7. Reference signal—Subject or Object Pronoun

35. *The book* was so interesting that I read **it** in one sitting.(NP reference)
36. *The computer* is infallible. **It** never makes a mistake. (NP reference)
37. *He's never come to see his son.* **It**'s most peculiar, isn't it?(Sentence/Clause reference)
38. **It**'s an awful nuisance, but *I've got to write letters this evening.*(forward reference)

8. To introduce clauses which are used for emphasis

a. adjective clauses used for emphasis/cleft sentences

40a. *Jessie Owens won four gold medals in the Berlin Olympic Games in 1936.*
40b. ***It was Jessie Owens*** *who won four gold medals in the Berlin Olympic Games in 1936.*
40c. ***It was four gold medals*** *that Jessie Owens won in the Berlin Olympic Games in 1936.*
40d. ***It was in the Berlin Olympic Games in 1936*** *that Jessie Owens won four gold medals.*
40e. ***It was in 1936*** *that Jessie Owens won four gold medals in the Berlin Olympic Games .*
41. ***It's superb workmanship*** *that has made Mercedes so famous in the world.*
42. ***It's only in science fiction and space movies*** *that people spend long periods living more or less normally deep in space.*

b. Adverbial clauses and phrases used for emphasis

43. ***It was because he was ill*** *that he didn't go to work yesterday.*
44. ***It was not until he got home*** *that he realized that he had left his dictionary in his classroom.*
45. ***It was when he opened the door of his car*** *that the bomb exploded.*
46. ***It was (in order) to earn a living*** *that they worked so hard.*

9. Idiomatic:

47. ***It's no use crying*** over spilled milk.
48. ***It's no use arguing*** with such obstinate people.
49. ***It's no good waiting*** for a bus which will never come.

10. Miscellaneous Examples:

50. ***It takes*** *an exceptional parent to cope with a child like that.*
51. ***It took some time*** *for him to realize what was happening.*
51. ***It occurred to me*** *that she was probably pretending.*
55. Those who open their gardens to the public are not only doing it for the money.(doing it= opening their gardens to the public)

V. There

There'den sonra *to be* fiiliyle kullanıldığında *(there is, there are, there was, there has been, there will be vb.)* Türkçe' de var, bulunmaktadır anlamına gelen bir yapı oluşur. Olumsuz biçimi ise yok, bulunmamaktadır anlamındadır: *There*'den sonra kullanılan diğer fiiller anlamlarını korur:

1. ***There is*** *a great deal of controversy* over this issue.

   Bu konu üzerinde çok tartışma var.
2. ***There was*** *hardly any cheerful news i*n the newspaper yesterday.

   Dün gazetede hemen hemen neşe verici bir haber yoktu.
3. ***There are*** *widely differing views* regarding the acceptability and desirability of such behavior.

   Böyle bir davranışın kabul edilebilirliği ve arzu edilebilirliği konusunda çok farklı görüşler var/bulunmaktadır.
4. ***There has been*** *a substantial increase* in food prices over the past six months.

   Son altı ayda gıda fiyatlarında büyük artış oldu.
5. ***There can be*** *no doubt* that the social security system provides an important means of alleviating poverty.

Sosyal güvenlik sisteminin yoksulluğu azaltmanın önemli bir aracını sağladığına hiç kuşku duyulamaz.

6. ***There is*** *one fundamental and inescapable attribute of culture*: the fact of unending change.

   Kültürün temel ve kaçınılmaz bir özelliği var: sonu gelmeyen değişiklik gerçeği.

7. ***There is*** *ample evidence* of the existence of trade among the ancient Egyptians.

   Eski Mısırlılar arasında ticaretin varlığının çok kanıtı var.

8. ***There are*** *irreconcilable differences* between the two countries.

   İki ülke arasında uzlaştıralamaz farklılıklar var.

9. ***There is*** *considerable evidence* to show that educational maladjustment is associated with personal maladjustment in school-age children.

   Eğitim uyumsuzluğunun okul çağında bulunan çocuklardaki kişisel uyumsuzlukla ilişkili olduğunu gösteren çok kanıt var.

10. ***There proved*** to be no truth in the rumor.

    Söylentide gerçek payı olmadığı ortaya çıktı.

11. ***There seems*** *to be some mistake.*
12. ***There followed*** *an uncomfortable silence.*
13. Not long after this, ***there occurred*** *a sudden revolution in public taste.*
14. ***There appears*** *to have been some confusion.*
15. ***There exist*** *a number of similar cases.*
16. ***There comes*** *a time when one must admit one's guilt.*
17. ***There remains*** *nothing to be done.*

    Yapılacak bir şey kalmıyor.

• Hava durumu göstermek için kullanılan adlar *there is, there was, there will be* kalıbı içinde kullanılır:

18. ***There is*** *a lot of snow on the mountains.*
19. ***There will be*** *rain in Ankara tonight.*
20. ***There was*** *a thick fog in Istanbul yesterday.*

• *There is/are, there was/were* içeren bir cümle başka bir cümleyle birleştirilince bu yapılar, yerine göre *there to be* veya there *being*'e dönüşür:

21. I don't want ***there to be*** *any misunderstanding.*

Herhangi bir yanlış anlamanın olmasını istemiyorum.

22. I didn't expect ***there to be*** *such a crowd.*

Böyle bir kalabalık olmasını beklemiyordum.

23. He resigned from his post *without* ***there being*** *a good reason for him to do so.*

Idiomatic

24. ***There is no point in going*** *there at this late hour.*

Bu geç saatte oray gitmenin anlamı yok.

25. ***There is no denying the fact that*** *he is an expert on birds.*

Kuşlar üzerinde uzman olduğu inkar edilemez.

26. ***There is no knowing*** *what he will do next.*

Bunun ardından ne yapacağını bilmek olanağı yok.

27. ***There is*** *no smoke without fire*

Ateş olmayan yerde duman tütmez.

28. ***There is no telling*** *what the future will hold for her.*

Exercise on *It* and *There:* Boşluklara *there* veya *it* yerleştirin.

1. _____ was my parents who were shocked.
2. _____ is not easy to solve this problem.
3. _____ snowed steadily throughout the night.
4. _____ is considerable disagreement among psychologists on the definition of intelligence as well as on its nature and components.
5. _____ appears to have been an accident.
6. I find _____ rather surprising that you don't already know this.
7. _____ is no denying the fact that people are often required to act in ways which they do not prefer.

8. The next day _____ occurred a strange incident.
9. _____ is 20 kilometers from the city center to the airport.
10. _____ is too late to go out now.
11. _____ is difficult to walk because _____ is ice on the pavements.
12. I find _____ hard to make friends.
13. _____ is no water on the moon.
14. If you're hungry, _____ is some food in the kitchen .
15. _____ remains one most important question.
16. _____ is no need to hurry.
17. _____ turned out that the man we trusted so much was a swindler.
18. _____ is no cause for alarm.
19. _____ is said to be a new wave of violence in Sri Lanka.
20. _____ is not clear whether he will accept the offer.

VI. Inversion—Devrik Yapı

İngilizce'de cümle konum bildiren *behind, in front of, in the middle of beside* gibi ilgeçler *never, nowhere, hardly, nor, neither, not once,* olumsuzluk ifade eden zarflar ve *if, so...that, such ... that, just as so* gibi zarf cümlecikleriyle başladığı takdirde devrik yapı diğer bir deyişle soru cümlesinin sözdizimi kullanılır. Aşağıdaki örnekleri inceleyiniz.

Yapının Türü	Normal Sözdizimi	Devrik Yapı
Konum bildiren ilgeçler	The best speaker *is seated* **behind** the microphone. An armchair is ***to the left*** *of the table.*	***Behind*** *the microphone is seated* the best speaker. ***To the left*** *of the table* is an armchair.
Olumsuz Zarflar	I *have* ***never*** *seen* such a thing before. She ***hardly ever*** *goes* to the cinema. He is ***neither*** *rich* ***nor*** *poor.* The show *had* ***hardly/scarcely*** *started* ***when*** the fire broke out. He realized his fatal mistake ***only*** *much later.*	***Never*** *have I seen* such a thing before. ***Hardly ever*** *does* she *go* to the cinema. ***Neither*** *is he rich* ***nor*** *is* he poor. ***Hardly/Scarcely*** *had* the show *started* ***when*** the fire broke out. ***Only*** *much later did he realize* his fatal mistake.
Koşul Cümlecikleri	***If*** *you* ***should change*** *your plans,* please let me know. ***If*** she ***were not*** ill, we would go on a trip to Europe. ***If*** he ***had taken*** my advice, he wouldn't have had so much trouble.	***Should*** *you* ***change*** *your plans,* please let me know. ***Were*** she not ill, we would go on a trip to Europe. ***Had*** *he* ***taken*** *my advice,* he wouldn't have had so much trouble.
Sonuç bildiren zarf cümlecikleri	*He felt* ***so*** *depressed* ***that*** nothing would cheer him up. *We had* ***such*** a bad time ***that*** we'll never forget it.	***So*** *depressed did* he *feel* ***that*** nothing would cheer him up. ***Such*** a bad time *did* we *have* ***that*** we'll never forget it.

• Konum bildiren ilgeçler vurgulama amacıyla cümlenin başına getirilebilir. Bu durumda devrik yapı kullanılır:

1a. An old woman stood on the door step

1b. ***On the door step*** *stood* an old woman.

2. ***At the next table*** *was* a pretty girl waiting for someone.

3. ***In South Africa*** *are* a lot of diamond mines.

4. ***Across the hall*** *is* his son's office.

5. ***In the row in front of us*** *are* the Browns.

6. ***Along the street*** *came* a strange procession.

• Cümle başında devrik yapı gerektiren önemli olumsuz zarflar aşağıda liste halinde verilmiştir:

at no time	neither	not once	rarely
barely	never	not until... that	scarcely
hardly ever	no sooner... than	nowhere	seldom
hardly... when	nor	only	under no circumstances
little	not only ... but (also)	on no account	

Örnekler

at no time

7. ***At no time*** *was* I aware of anything out of the usual.

little

8. ***Little*** *did* the police *suspect* that the teacher was the murderer.

never

9. ***Never*** *have* I *enjoyed* myself more.

nor

10. They *do not owe* us even a penny ***nor*** *have* we *ever lent* them any money.

11. We *cannot accept* your ultimate ***nor*** *do* we *fear* the consequences.

not

12. ***Not*** a single page *had* he *read* that month.

13. ***Not*** a penny *did* he *have* in his pocket.

not only... but (also)/as well

14a. Ayla ***not only*** *broke* her leg ***but also*** *injured* her shoulder.

14b. ***Not only*** *did* Ayla *break* her leg ***but*** *she also injured* her shoulder.

Ayla sadece ayağını kırmadı, omuzunu da incitti.

15a. They ***not only*** *took* our money ***but also*** *burned* all our papers.

15b. ***Not only*** *did* they *take* our money ***but*** *they* ***also*** *burned* all our papers.

Sadece paramızı almakla yetinmeyip tüm kağıtlarımızı da yaktılar.

16. ***Not only*** *did* we *lose* our money, ***but*** we *were* nearly *killed.*

17. ***Not only*** *did* Jim *win* first prize, ***but*** *he was offered* promotion ***as well.***

18. ***Not only*** *does* television *inform* and *educate* us, ***but*** *it* ***also*** *entertains* us.

nowhere

19. ***Nowhere*** is the food aid needed more than in this African village.

only

20a ***Only*** in rare cases *can* an exception *be made.*

20b. ***Only*** then *did* I *understand* what he meant.

- *Only* cümle başında değilse devrik yapı gerektirmez:

21a. I understood ***only*** then what he meant.
21b. It was ***only*** when I got to school that I realize (that) I'd forgotten my bag at home.

- *Only* sıfat olarak kullanıldığında devrik yapı kullanılmaz:

22. **Only** John and Jack *passed* the exam.

on no account

23. ***On no account*** *must* you *let* them *in.*
Hiç bir şekilde/Kesinlikle onları içeri almamalısın.

rarely

24. ***Rarely*** *had* I *had* so much responsibility.

scarcely

25. ***Scarcely*** three words *did* he *utter* before he fainted.

under no circumstances

26. ***Under no circumstances*** *will* Erkan *be allowed* to see Elif again.

• Zaman bildiren zarf cümleciklerini oluşturan *barely... when, hardly ... when, scarcely... when , no sooner... than* ve *not until... that* cümle başında devrik yapı gerektirir:

barely... when

27. ***Barely*** *had* I *fallen* asleep ***when*** someone rang the doorbell.
Henüz uykuya dalmıştım ki birisi kapı zilini çaldı.

hardly... when

28. ***Hardly*** *had* we *arrived* at the assembly hall, ***when*** there was a power cut.
Konferans salonuna henüz varmıştık ki elektrik kesildi.

no sooner... than

29. ***No sooner*** *had* the ceremony *ended* ***than*** it started raining.
Merasim biter bitmez yağmur yağmaya başladı.

not until ... that

30. ***Not until*** I got to school *did* I *realize* ***that*** I had left my bag at home.
Okula varıncaya kadar çantamı evde bıraktığımı farketmedim.

scarcely... when

31. ***Scarcely*** *had* I *left* the room ***when*** the phone rang.
Odadan çıkmamla telefonun çalması bir oldu.

• Hal bildiren zarf cümleciklerini oluşturmada kullanılan... dığı gibi anlamındaki *as* ve benzerlik ifade ederken kullanılan *just as... so/too* genellikle devrik yapı alır:

as	32. The camel developed in North America ***as*** *did* the horse. 33. My brother is studying law ***as*** *did* your father.
just as	34. ***Just as*** John prefers classical music ***so*** *does* his wife. 35. ***Just as*** the English language is spreading throghout the world, ***so*** ***too*** *is* English nonverbal language.

Exercise on Inversion: Aşağıdaki cümleleri **koyu** harflerle yazılan sözcüklerle başlayarak ve gerekli değişiklilkleri yaparak yeniden yazınız. İlk cümle örnek olarak yapılmıştır.

1. Her surprise was so great that she almost fainted.
   So great was her surprise that that she almost fainted.

2. He had no sooner left the cafeteria than it began to rain.
   No sooner.....

3. His manner was so absurd that everybody stared at him.
   So .....

4. It was not until I got home that I realized that I had lost my keys.
   Not until .....

5. A policeman can use his gun only in exceptional circumstances.
   Only .....

6. She rarely complains about her work.
   Rarely.....

7. You mustn't contact the police under any circumstances.
   Under no circumstances .....

8. If I had not made some silly mistakes, I would not have failed the exam.
   Had .....

9. If we were to withdraw our support, they would justifiably be angry.
   Were .....

10. If you should you hear anything, please let me know.

    Should .....

VII. Correlative Conjunctions

Bu gruptaki bağlaçlar arasında *not only but also, both... and, either...or* ve *neither... nor* vardır. Bu bağlaçların ortak özelliği aşağıdaki tabllolarda görülebileceği gibi paralel yapılar gerektirmeleridir.

not only	*NP*	***but also***	*NP*
both	*Ving*	***and***	*Ving*
either	*to-inf*	***or***	*to-inf*
neither	*adj*	***nor***	*adj*
	prep phrase		*prep phrase*

A. Not only ... but also... *' Sadece... değil aynı zamanda...'*

Aşağıdaki örneklerden anlaşılabileceği gibi bu kalıbın *not only ... but ... as well/not only ... but .....too* gibi farklı biçimleri de vardır:

1a. The president is ***not only*** the political leader ***but*** the military leader ***as well***.

1b. The president is ***not only*** the political leader, ***but also*** the military leader.

1c. The president is ***not only*** the political leader; he is ***also*** the military leader.

1d. The president is ***not only*** the political leader; the military leader ***too***.

- Özneden önce kullanılan *not only* cümleciği devrik yapı gerektirir:

2a. He ***not only*** *wrote* the book ***but also*** *printed* it.

2b. ***Not only*** *did* he *write* the book ***but*** he ***also*** *printed* it.

Ek Örnekler

3. The school, which has the child for the large part of its waking life, teaches not only the skills necessary for life in an industrial society, but cultural values, religious views, and political attitudes as well.

4. Creativity is a general trait that includes not only originality but flexibility, fluency, and motivational and temperamental traits as well.

5. Any area of study is characterized not only by the topics it considers but also by the goals of its investigations and the methods it uses to achieve these goals.
6. Culture not only provides the lens through which human beings perceive the world but also guides human beings in responding to what they perceive.
7. Lack of exercise can be detrimental not only because it reduces energy output but also because it may be associated with failure of the mechanism relating appetite to energy requirements.
8. Not only individuals but groups, also, are becoming increasingly devoted to specific purposes and functions and are limiting their activities primarily, if not exclusively, to these purposes.
9. Not only are the economic goals often different among the various nations of the world, but the institutions and methods of organizing resources are different as well.
10. Scientists seek not merely to know what the facts are, but to explain them, and to this end they devise theories.

Both ... and... *'Hem ... hem de...'*

1. Both internal and external stimuli are involved in the motivation of behavior.
2. Collective behavior can be both exciting and quiet, hostile and peaceful, pleasant and disturbing.
3. The motivation of school children calls for a thorough understanding of both psychology and education.
4. Both external and internal barriers produce frustration.

Either... or... *'Ya ... ya da... '*

1. Tests can be either objective or subjective, depending on the objectivity of the scoring.

2. Transfer from one learning task to another may be either positive or negative and may involve either specific components of the task or more general approaches.
3. Individuals may function inadequately in schools either because they lack the potential for learning or because of inadequate or inappropriate experiential backgrounds.
4. No employer who is either inconsiderate or tyrannical can be successful.
5. Young people often face the dilemma of either marrying someone their parents don't approve of or losing the person for ever.
6. The disabled child who is either too young or too severely handicapped to take advantage of the special education and training programs of the community often places a tremendous strain on the personal and financial resources of his family.
7. You either love him or hate him.

Neither ... nor *'Ne... ne de'*

1. Neither animals nor plants can live without food.
2. The Englishman was neither gratified nor displeased.
3. Neither the post office nor the bank was open.
4. John's doctor has warned him that he should neither smoke nor drink.
5. The President neither confirmed nor denied the news.

- *Neither ... nor* kalıbı özneden önce kullanıldığında devrik yapı gerektirir.

6. ***Neither** is* he rich ***nor** is* he poor.

VIII. Structural Paralellism—Paralel Yapılar

İngilizce'de *and, but, yet, or* gibi bağlaçlarla ile kurulan cümleler bu bağlaçların öncesi ve sonrasında aynı türden sözcükler kullanılmasını gerektirmektedir. Bu bağlaçlara ek olarak *not only... but also, neither... nor, either... or* ve *both... and* ' ile de paralel yapılar kullanılır. Aşağıdaki tabloları ve örnekleri inceleyiniz.

NP		NP	I need *books* ***and*** *notebooks.*
to-inf.		to-inf.	He likes *to listen to music* ***and*** *to dance.*
Ving		Ving	He enjoys *listening to music* ***and*** *dancing.*
adj	**yet**	adj	She is *young, bright,* ***and*** *beautiful.*
	or		The car is *cheap* ***but*** *extremely reliable.*
	and		She moved *slowly* ***and*** *cautiously.*
adv	**but**	adv	The speaker spoke *softly* ***yet*** *clearly.*
		that+ S	He told me *that he would leave* ***and*** *that*
that+ S			*he would never return.*
prep phrase		prep phrase	We can go there *by bus* ***or*** *by train.*

not only	NP	**but also**	NP	Atatürk was ***not only*** a great soldier, ***but also*** a great leader.
either	adj	**or**	adj	He is ***either*** *insane* ***or*** *foolish.*
neither		**nor**		She is ***neither*** *rich* ***nor*** *poor.*
both	V	**and**	V	He **both** *wrote* **and** *published* the book.
	adv		adv	
	to-inf.		to-inf.	
	Ving		Ving	
	that+ S		that+ S	
	prep phrase		prep phrase	

Örnekler

1. The scientist likes collecting, organizing, and presenting data.
2. He said that he was very tired and that he was going home to rest.

3. Because it was late and (because) we needed a break, we stopped and closed up for the night.
4. The teacher taught with skill and humor.
5. The teacher taught skillfully and humorously.
6. Neither the psychiatrists nor the psychologists have been able to state definitively what causes dreams.
7. Not only over-population but also starvation are problems.
8. Either the President or the Prime Minister will present the award.
9. He is both a capable and a diligent worker; he deserves a raise.
10. Both participation and observation are necessary in good ethnographic fieldwork.
11. Anthropologists gather data about a culture by observing, listening and asking questions.
12. By living among the people, and by observing their behavior, anthropologists learn about the social and cultural relationships in the culture they are studying.
13. He is not only arrogant but also merciless.

IX. Subject-Verb Agreement

İngilizce'de özne-yüklem uyumu son derece önemlidir. Özneden sonra yer alan fiilin tekil veya çoğul biçiminin mi kullanılacağı özne konumundaki ad veya ad öbeğinin tekil veya çoğul olmasına bağlıdır. Bazı ad ve ad öbekleri daima tekil olmakla birlikte bazıları da daima çoğuldur. Buna karşın bazı ad veya ad öbekleri yerine göre fiillerin hem tekil hem de çoğul biçimini alabilir. Konuyu daha iyi anlayabilmek için İngilizce'deki sayılabilir ve sayılmayan adlara göz atmak gerekmektedir.

A. Daima Tekil Olan Adlar

Bazı adlar yazılımları *-s* ile bitmekle birlikte aslında tekildir:

1. Hastalık adları

diabetes	*şeker hastalığı*	rickets	*raşitizm*
measles	*kızamık*	shingles	*zona*
mumps	*kabakulak*	arthritis	*artrit*
rabies	*kuduz*	tuberculosis	*verem*

2. Çeşitli bilim adları

aeronautics	electronics	linguistics	mechanics	politics
economics	genetics	mathematics	physics	statistics

Not: *Politics* ve *statistics* sözcükleri yerine göre çoğul olarak da kullanılabilir.

3. Bazı spor türlerinin adları

athletics bowls billiards

Örnekler

wealth	1.	Health is wealth.
waste	2.	Haste makes waste.
news	3.	The news that we heard was shocking.
mathematics	4.	Mathematics is an important subject.
physics	5.	Physics is my favorite subject.
economics	6.	Economics is one of the oldest social sciences.
billiards	7.	Billiards is played in many countries.
bowls	8.	Bowls is one of the most common games in Great Britain.

B. Daima Çoğul Olan Adlar

Bazı araç ve gereç adları ve giysi adları çoğul olarak karşımıza çıkar. Bunlardan önemlileri aşağıdaki listede gösterilmiştir.

Araç ve Gereçler				Giysiler	
binoculars	dürbün	scissors	makas	pants	pantolon
glasses	gözlük	shears	büyük makas	pajamas	pijama
pincers	kerpeten	spectacles	gözlük	shorts	şort
pliers	pense	tongs	maşa; kıskaç	tights	tayt
scales	terazi	tweezers	cımbız; pens	trousers	pantolon

- Yukarıdaki listede yer alan adlar özne konumunda iken *a pair of*'la kullanıldıklarında fiilin tekil biçimini alırlar:

9a. A pair of glasses is on the table.

- *Cattle, police, vermin* gibi bazı adlar bir çoğul eki almamakla birlikte daima çoğul olarak kabul edilir:

10a. *The cattle* were grazing in the pasture.

10b. *The police* are investigating whether he was involved in the bank robbery or not.

10c. Fleas and mice are *vermin.*

- *People* sözcüğü hem *persons* karşılığında çoğul olarak kişiler anlamında kullanılır (11a) hem de ulus, halk anlamında tekil olarak kullanılır (11b) ancak bu şekilde kullanıldığında çoğul eki alabilir (11c):

11a. *Ten people* were injured in the accident.

11b. *The Turks are* ***a people*** *with a long and glorious history.*

11c. Americans, Canadians, New Zealanders, Australians and the British are English speaking *peoples.*

C. Hem Tekil Hem de Çoğul Olarak Kullanılan Adlar

Topluluk adlarıyla birlikte bazı adlar duruma göre hem çoğul hem de tekil kabul edilebilir.

data
12a. Much of *this data* is inconclusive. (informal)
12b. Most of *these data* are inconclusive. (formal)

headquarters
13a. The company's *headquarters* is/are in Istanbul.
13b. Our *headquarters* are in Paris.

family
14a. *The family* is the basic unity of society.
14b. *The family* are constantly quarrelling among themselves.

media
15a. *The media* have launched a bitter attack on the Foreign Minister.
15b. *The media* suggests/suggest that there is widespread corruption involving government officials.

means
16a. Reading is *a means*; it's not an end in itself.
16b. We are determined to use *every/all means* at our disposal.

staff
17a. *The staff* has been cut by 10% over the past three years.
17b. *The staff* are quite unhappy about the latest pay increase.

public
18a. *The public* want to know how they are governed.
18b. *The public* wants to know how it is governed.

group
19a. Each small *group* of workers is responsible for their own production targets.
19b The second *group* of animals were brought up in a stimulating environment.
19c. Our discussion *group* is/are meeting this weekend.

- *A variey of + NP(pl)* ile hem tekil hem de çoğul fiil biçimi kullanılabilmektedir:

variety
20a. *A variety of community resources* has been developed in response to the psychological needs of different groups.

20b. *A variety of analytic methods* have been used in investigating this matter.

- *A team of* gibi sözcük gruplarıyla oluşturan ad öbekleri normal olarak tekil kabul edilir:

21. *A team of scientists* is examining the fossils.

D. Sayılmayan İki Adın Özne Olarak Kullanımı

İki sayılmayan ad *and* ile birleştirilerek özne olarak kullanıldığında duruma göre hem tekil hem de çoğul fiil kullanılabilir:

22. *Tea **and** coffee* are very popular drinks.

23. *Law **and** order has/*have been established.

24. *His calmness **and** confidence* is/are astonishing.

- Bir kişiye ait özellikler ard arda sıralandığında her ikisiyle iyelik sıfatı kullanılırsa fiil çoğul olur:

25. ***Your** calmness and **your** confidence* are astonishing.

E. Özne-Yüklem Uyumuyla İlgili Ek Bilgiler

• Daha önce belirtildiği gibi *pliers, spectacles, binoculars, scissors* gibi çeşitli araç ve gereçler, *pants, pajamas, trousers* gibi çeşitli giyim eşyaları çoğuldur, ancak bu sözcükler *a pair of* dan sonra kullanıldıklarında fiilin tekil biçimini alır:

26a. There are *some scissors* in the drawer.
26b. There is *a pair of scissors* in the drawer.

27a. *My trousers* are worn out.
27b. *A pair of trousers* is on the sofa.

• Özne konumundaki *a number of+N(pl)*'den sonra fiilin çoğul biçimi, *the number of+ N(pl)*'dan sonra ise tekil ise fiilin tekiil biçimi gelir:

28a. *A large number of students* want to participate in the program.
28b. *The number of students who want to participate in the program* has already reached 50.

• *Couple* sözcüğü çoğul kabul edilir:

29a. I've met *the Australian couple* who live in your apartment building.

• *What, where, that, whether* gibi bağlaçlarla kurulan ad cümlecikleri özne normal olarak tekil kabul edilir:

30a. *Where he lives* now is a mystery.

30b. *Whether he will be re-elected President* remains to be seen.

31a. *What* is needed is a new computer.

31b. *What we need* is more powerful word-processors.

• Özne konumunda çoğul bir ad öbeği olursa haliyle fiilin çoğul biçimi kullanılmalıdır:

31c. More powerful word-processors are *what we need.*

• *To be* fiiliyle kullanılan özne veya tümleç konumundaki bazı adlar çoğul ad öbeği + *be*+ çoğul ad öbeği veya tekil ad öbeği+*be* + tekil öbeği kuralına uymayı gerektirmez. Örnekleri inceleyiniz.

32a. Our word-processors are *our main problem.*

32b. *Our main problem* is our word-processors.

• *Majority, minority, one-tenth, two-thirds, 40%* gibi sözcük ve kesirler sayılabilir adlarla çoğul sayılmayan adlarla normal olarak tekil fiil alır:

33a. *Only a small minority of the people* advocate such radical measures.

33b. *The majority of the people* are in favor of the reform program.

33c. *Two-thirds of the students* are satisfied with the class.

33d. *Two-fifths of the dwellings* have more than four people per room.

33e. *70% of the houses* were destroyed in the earthquake.

34a. *70%/more than half of the money* has been wasted.

34b. *The majority of the population* lives in poverty.

34c *One tenth/Ten percent of the population of Egypt* is Christian.

• 34a-34c deki örnekler bazı durumlarda çoğul fiil de alabilir (34d-34e):

34d. *One tenth/Ten percent of the population of Egypt* are Christians.

34e. *Almost half the population* are eligible to vote in today's election.

• Özne konumundaki ölçüm birimlerini içeren ad öbekleri fiilin tekil biçimiyle kullanılır:

35a. *500 kilometers* is too far for me to drive in one afternoon.

35b. *Ten thousand dollars* is a lot of money.

35c. *Two weeks* isn't a very long time, is it?

35d. *Twenty minutes* is as long as you should wait.

• Aşağıdaki yapılar tekil fiil alır

36a. *Nobody/No one* trusts him.

36b. *Not everybody* is aware of such simple facts.

36c. *Somebody* is waiting for you outside.

37. *One of my problems* is lack of money.

38. *Designing bridges* takes a long time.

39a. *Either of these stories* is going to be acceptable.

39b. *Neither of them* is ready for marriage yet.

39c. *Each of the students* was given a book.

40a. *The President as well as the Prime Minister* is scheduled to make a speech at the conference.

40b. *China along with France and Russia* has abstained.

F. The Rule of Proximity (Yakınlık Kuralı)

Either ... or, neither ... nor, not only... but also ve there is, there are gibi yapılarda fiil normal olarak kendisine yakın ad öbeğiyle uyuşur:

41a. *Neither the books nor the movie* was helpful.
41b. *Neither the movie nor the books* were helpful.

42a. *Either my brother or my sisters* are going to do it.

42b. *Either my sisters or my brother* is going to do it.

- Farklı şahıs zamirlerinde aşağıdakine benzer yapıyı tercih etmek daha uygundur:

43c. ***Either*** he is responsible ***or*** *you are.*

44a. *Not only* the teacher *but also* the students were very satisfied with the new syllabus.

44b. *Not only* the students *but also* the teacher was very satisfied with the new syllabus.

- *It is I/you/they* ile başlayan ayrık cümlelerde fiil uyumu aşağıdaki örneklerde gösterildiği gibidir:

46a. It is I who need help. (formal)

46b. It is me who needs help. (informal)

- *One of + plural NP + who/that/which*'den sonra daha ziyade tekil fiil kullanılmaktadır, ancak çoğul fiil de kullanılmaktadır:

47. Alice was *one of the students that were/was* late for the lecture.

48. John is *one of those rare individuals* who has decided on a career.

49. He is *one of the best students* that has ever come to this school.

50. I am *one of those who* favors equal rights.

- *The only one of + plural NP + who/that/which*'den sonra fiilin tekil biçimi getirilir:

51. Ali is *the only one of my classmates* who knows French as well as English.

- *Amounts of* ve *quantities of* gibi miktar bildiren çoğul sözcüklerle kullanılan sayılmayan adlar daha ziyade fiillerin çoğul şeklini alır:

52. Only small amounts of money are still needed for the expedition.

53. Very large quantities of aid were needed.

54. Two pieces of metal were being rubbed together.

Exercise on Subject Verb Agreement: *Choose the correct form. In some cases both alternatives are correct.*

1. The majority of Democrats .....in favor of constitutional amendments.
   A) are B) is

2. The headquarters of the American Red Cross ..... in Washington, D. C.
   A) are B) is

3. What we need ..... a few bright young engineers.
   A) are B) is

4. Five thousand pounds ..... a large sum/amount of money.
   A) are B) is

5. That is the only one of his films that .....won an Oscar.
   A) have B) has

6. The majority of the teachers .....
   A) disagrees B) disagree

7. The cattle .....taken to the market.
   A) were B) was

8. Many people .....concerned about environmental pollution.
A) are B) is

9. The family .....delighted with their presents.
A) are B) is

10. The police ..... called to the scene of the crime.
A) were B) was

11. His whereabouts ..... unknown.
A) is B) are

12. A number of us ..... worried about this unfortunate development.
A) are B) is

13. A large number of people .....complained about the situation.
A) have B) has

14. The news .....not been confirmed yet
A) have B) has

15. The peoples of the Middle East ..... a variety of languages.
A) speak B) speaks

16. This crossroads ..... dangerous.
A) are B) is

17. These species ..... now extinct.
A) are B) is

18. An enormous steel works ..... built in Karabük.
A) were B) was

19. A number of steel works ..... built in Turkey between 1950 and 1990.
A) were B) was

20. Two fifths of the forest ..... destroyed.
A) were B) was

X. By, Until, As far as, Up to, From... to, From ... through

Yukarıdaki listede yer alan *by, as far as* ve *up to* gibi ilgeçler Türkçe'de ... e kadar anlamına gelir. Bunlara ek olarak *from... to, from... until, from... till* ve *from ... through* ise ... den..... e kadar anlamına gelir. Bunlar arasındaki kullanım farklılıkları aşağıdaki tabloda gösterilmiştir.

Expression	Used for	Example
until	**time**	
olumlu cümle	uzun süreli hareket	I'll work in my office ***until*** *5 o'clock.* I'll stay in Istanbul ***until*** *next Monday.*
olumsuz cümle	kısa süreli hareket	I won't be back ***until*** *5:30.* He didn't call me ***until*** *6 o'clock.*
by	**time**	I'll be back ***by*** *6 o'clock.* I'll have returned home **by** 6 o'clock. I'll have left ***by the time*** he arrives. Eray got home at 10 o'clock. ***By then*** (or ***by that time***) we had already had dinner.
as far as *to*	**place**	The park extends ***as far as*** *the river.* We walked ***as far as/to*** the stadium.
from... until *from... till*	**time**	I'll work ***from*** *early in the morning late* ***until/till*** *in the afternoon.*
from ... to	**time** **place**	I worked in the office ***from*** *2 o'clock* ***to*** *6 o' clock.* I walked ***from*** *Kızılay* ***to*** *Ulus.*
from...through	**time**	I'll be in my office ***from*** *Monday* ***through*** *Wednesday.*
up to	**time** **place**	The Ottoman Turks dominated the region ***up to*** *the end of the 18'th century.* I've already read ***up to*** *page ten.*

Exercise on By, Until, As far as, Up to, From... to, From ... through: Fill in the banks with *by, through, until,* and *as far as.*

1. The film doesn't start ..... half-past eight.
2. We'll drive on ..... the next village.
3. We'll go ..... the town hall. Would you like to come with us?
4. She will have finished her thesis ..... June.
5. The dentist sees his patients from four ..... seven o'clock on weekdays.
6. I will be in my office ..... 4.30pm.
7. She will be back from work ..... 6 o' clock.
8. I'd like to walk ..... the hospital instead of taking a bus.
9. I'll wait for him ..... noon. If he doesn't turn up, I'll go without him.
10. He has been offered a job. He hasn't decided yet whether to accept it or not. He has to decide ..... Thursday.
11. ..... the time I got to the party, most of the guests had left.
12. I woke up at 9 o'clock yesterday. ..... then, my brother had gone to work, leaving a message for me.

XI. Mastarla Kısaltma

Bazı durumlarda bir cümleden sonra getirilen diğer bir cümle mastarla kısaltmaya uğrayarak ilgili cümleye eklenir. Bu tür bir kısaltma aşağıda özetlenen koşullarda yapılır:

a. Kiplikleri içeren cümlenin yerine

1. I'll go there *if I have* ***to***.
2. She doesn't live in the country now, *but she used* ***to***.

b. Mastar alan fiiller içeren cümle yerine

3. He expects to fail his course, *and he deserves* ***to***.
4. I won't be able to visit him in Istanbul *though I was planning* ***to***.
5. I will help your neighbor *if you want me* ***to***.

c. Tümleç olarak kullanılan sıfat içeren cümle yerine

6. 'Please bring your children with you.' *'I'll be glad* ***to***.'
7. He'd like to go into the jungle, *but he's afraid* ***to***.
8. You don't think he will be successful, *but he is determined* ***to***.

d Mastar alan adları içeren cümle yerine

9. She goes to the beach *every time she has the opportunity* ***to***.
10. I'd like to do it, but *I don't have the courage* ***to***.
11. I haven't gone to that exhibit yet, *nor do I have any intention* ***to***.

• Mastarla yapılan kısaltmaların olumsuz biçimi *not to* ile olur:

12. The guests got up to leave, but *their hostess begged them not* ***to***.
13. We're going to the meeting, although we *would prefer not* ***to***.
14. You may go there if you wish, but it *would be advisable not* ***to***.

• Mastarla kısaltma normal olarak yerine kullanıldığı yapıyı izlerse de bazan bu yapıdan önce de gelebilir:

15. A person who *wants* ***to*** can find a way.

16. Although he really *would like **to***, he's ashamed to ask a girl to dance.

- *How* alan mastarlı ifadelerin önüne *how to* gelir:

17. I would like to help you but I don't know *how **to***.

18. The children will make the decorations if we show them *how **to***.

- *How* bazan tek başına kısaltmayı gösterebilir:

19. I would like to help you but I don't know *how*.

20. The children will make the decorations if we show them *how*.

Exercise on the Use of To-Infinitive in Place of a Reduced Clause:
Parantez içinde verilen cümleyi mastarla kısaltarak iki cümleyi birleştirin. İlki örnek olarak yapılmıştır.

1. Ali wants to buy a new car, but *he cannot afford to.*
(he cannot buy a new car)

2. We can have lunch in town if.....
(you care to have lunch in town)

3. Aylin swims beautifully because.....
(she learned how to swim)

4. Erdal wanted to come with us, so .....
(we invited him to come with us)

5. If you wish to borrow some books from the library you may, because
..... (you are entitled to borrow books from the library)

6. You may park in this place if .....
(you wish to park in this space)

7. Necla knows how to bake cookies because .....
(her mother taught her how to make cookies)

8. I'm going to take an umbrella with me if .....
(you are going to take an umbrella with you)

9. Öztekin's parents do not want him to smoke, so .....
(he has promised them not to smoke)

10. If I forget to return your dictionary,
.....?
(will you remind me to return your pen)

Chapter 20

Logical Relations

I. Coordinators: Aynı ölçüde öneme sahip bağımsız iki cümleyi birleştirmek için kullanılan bağlaçlardır. Bu gruba giren bağlaçlardan önce genellikle virgül kullanılır ve yerleri sabittir.

Formül: S1, _____ S2

and 1. He arrived, ***and*** I left.

so 2. The old lady feels the cold a great deal , ***so*** she does not go out in winter.

for 3. The old lady does not go out in winter, ***for*** she feels the cold a great deal.

or 4. You should eat more, ***or*** you'll make yourself ill.

but 5. John helped me, ***but*** Bill refused to do so.

yet 6. She says she is a vegetarian, and ***yet*** she eats chicken.

nor 7. He has not gone there, ***nor*** will he ever go.

Exercise 1: *Fill in the blanks with the correct coordinator.*

1. We must hurry, ... we are late.
2. I shall take a bus, ... I shall go there by train.
3. Mary studies French, ... John studies Italian.
4. Ali slept a long time, ... he was exhausted.
5. He doesn't want any sympathy, ... does he want any pity.
6. I'll have a test tomorrow, ... I'm studying hard.
7. He is poor, ... happy.
8. John went to school, ... I stayed at home.

II. Subordinators: Anlamca daha az önemli olan bir fikri yan cümlecik (*subordinating clause/dependent clause*) haline dönüştüren ve temel cümleciğe bağlayan bağlaçlardır.

- Yan cümlecikler temel cümlecikten önce veya sonra gelebilir. Önce geldikleri takdirde temel cümlecikten bir virgülle ayrılır.

• Bazan yan cümlecik temel cümleciğin öznesi ve yüklemi arasında yer alabilir. bu durumda zarf cümlecikleri temel cümlecikten virgüllerle ayrılır.

Formül: _____ S1, S2
veya
S2_____S1

veyahut NP, ___S___, VP

A. Cause

1a. ***Since/As/Because*** *John worked diligently,* he succeeded.

1b. John succeeded ***since/as/because*** *he worked diligently.*

2a. ***Now that/Since/As /Because*** *he has got a job,* he feels more confident.

2b. He feels more confident, ***now that /since/as /because*** *he has got a job.*

3. ***Inasmuch as/Since*** *today is a national holiday,* most of the shops are closed.

4. The court overturned that decision ***on the grounds that*** *the Prosecution had withheld crucial evidence.*

5. ***In view of the fact that*** *the situation has changed dramatically,* the government has to pursue a new policy.

B. Concessive Contrast

2a. ***Although/Even though/Though/Despite the fact that*** *Bill had studied diligently for months,* he failed the exam.

2b. Bill failed the exam **although/even though/though/despite the fact that** he had studied diligently for months.

3a. **Although** (it is) rich in natural resources, *Surinam is a poor country.*

3b. *Surinam*, **although** (it is) rich in natural resources, *is a poor country.*

3c. *Surinam is a poor country* **although** (it is) rich in natural resources.

4. ***Although*** *crocodiles are inactive for long periods,* on occasion they can run very fast indeed.

5. ***Even though*** *extensive inquiries were made at the time,* no trace was found of any relatives.

6. ***Although*** *most individuals seek to avoid pain,* some individuals seem to enjoy the experience of pain.

7. ***Although*** *he had taken no food for two days,* he didn't feel hungry.

8. ***Although*** *NATO will strive to respect international law,* it will also refuse to allow Russia any veto and may undertake operations without an explicit U.N. mandate.

9a. ***Although*** *I was hoping for success,* I wasn't really expecting it.

9b. ***Although*** *hoping for success,* I wasn't really expecting it.

10a. ***Although*** *she was hired as a bookkeeper,* she also does secretarial work.

10a. ***Although*** *hired as a bookkeeper,* she also does secretarial work.

- 11a kalıbında *though, even though* veya *although* kullanılmakla birlikte 11b kalıbında sadece *though* kullanılabilir. *Though* aynı zamanda *nevertheless* (= buna rağmen) anlamında cümle sonunda kullanılabilir (11c):

11a. ***Though/Even though/Although*** *she is an old woman,* she is as energetic as a middle-aged person.

11b. *Old* ***though*** *she is,* she is as energetic as a middle-aged person.

11c. She is an old woman. She is as energetic as a middle-aged person, ***though***.

11d. ***Though*** *he was tired,* he insisted on coming to the party.

- 11d örneğinde olduğu gibi *though* cümleciği bir sıfatın oluşturduğu tümleçle bitiyorsa tümleç olarak kullanılan sıfat başa alınabilir (11e):

11e. *Tired* ***though*** *he was,* he insisted on coming to the party.

12. ***While*** *he knows many people in this city,* he is nevertheless lonely.

Bu şehirde çok kişi tanımakla birlikte yine de yalnızdır.

13. ***While*** *the family is often a warm and supportive unit for its members,* in some cases it can also be a hostile and dangerous place.

Aile çoğu kez üyeleri için sıcak ve destekleyici bir birim olmakla birlikte, bazı durumlarda düşmanca ve tehlikeli bir yer de olabilir.

14. ***While*** *she is a likable girl,* she can be extremely difficult to work with.
Sempatik bir kız olmakla beraber birlikte çalışılması güç olabilir.

• *Ever'li* yapılar ve *no matter what , no matter where, no matter who, no matter how* ve bunlar gibi yapılar da *concessive contrast* bildirir:

15. ***Whatever*** *the costs of inflation,* most nations today will not tolerate high inflation rates long.

16a. ***Whatever*** *I say to them,* I can't keep them quiet.

16b. ***No matter*** *what I say to them,* I can't keep them quiet.

17. ***Whatever*** *the reasons,* during the early 1980s inflation fell faster than any Keynesians had expected, and the recession was deeper and more prolonged than monetarists had expected.

18a. It takes two hours, ***whichever*** *route you take.*

18b. ***No matter*** *which way you take,* it takes two hours.

19a. ***Whoever*** *he may be,* he cannot succeed.

19b. ***No matter*** *who he may be,* he cannot succeed.

20. He always loses, ***whoever*** *he plays with.*

21a. ***However*** *beneficial vitamins may be,* they mustn't be taken in large doses.

21b. ***No matter*** *how beneficial vitamins may be,* they mustn't be taken in large doses.

22a. Don't go up to her ***however*** *much she cries.* (however + adj)

22b. Don't go up to her ***no matter*** *how much she cries.*

23. People always want more ***however*** *rich they are.* (however + adj)

24. ***However*** *passionately he loves her,* he can't marry her. (however + adv)

25. ***However*** *carefully you drive,* others can cause accidents. (however + adv)

26. ***However*** *I try to earn more money,* I'm not very successful. (however + S)

27. ***No matter*** *what the underlying cause of heart failure may be,* the heart's main pumping chamber, the left ventricle, becomes overburdened and cannot pump away the volume of blood that returns to it.

28. He is never satisfied ***no matter how*** *hard he works.*

29. ***No matter*** *where he goes,* he takes his wife with him.

• *Adj + as + NP + Be* kalıbı *although* anlamında kullanılabilir (30-34):

30a. *Much* ***as*** *I admire his courage,* I cannot think he acted wisely.

30b. ***Although*** *I admire his courage very much,* I cannot think he acted wisely.

31a. *Impressive* ***as*** *these advances were,* the government nonetheless fell short of the objectives it had set for itself.

31b. ***Although*** *these advances were impressive,* the government nonetheless fell short of the objectives it had set for itself.

32a. ***As*** *tired* ***as*** *he is,* he wants to go on working.

32b. ***Even though*** *he is tired,* he wants to go on working.

33. *Try* ***as*** *you will (= however hard you may try)* you won't manage it.

34. *Unscientific* ***as*** *their methods may appear,* many of these men know their jobs very well.

• *Say/Come what....* kalıbı da *ever*'li yapılara benzer bir çeşit zıtlık bildirir.

35a. *Say* ***what*** *I would,* he refused to go. *'Ne dedimse de gitmeyi reddetti'*

35b. ***Whatever*** *I said,* he refused to go. *'Ne dedimse de gitmeyi reddetti.'*

36a. *Say* ***what*** *you will,* I shall trust my own judgement.
Ne dersen de ben kendi yargıma güveneceğim."

36b. ***Whatever*** *you say,* I shall trust my own judgement.

37a. *Come* ***what*** *may,* we must remain cheerful.
Ne olursa olsun neşemizi kaybetmemeliyiz.

37b. ***Whatever*** *happens,* we must remain cheerful.

38. ***Even if*** *it takes six months,* I'm determined to finish the job.
Altı ay alsa bile işi bitirmey kararlıyım.

39. ***Even if*** *birth control were practiced universally* , the population would continue to grow.
Doğum kontrolu evrensel olarak/tüm dünyada uygulansa bile nüfus artmaya devam ederdi.

C. Direct Contrast *while, whereas*

- Olumlu ve olumsuz ifadelerden kaynaklanan zıtlık

40. Some newspapers carry many advertisements, ***whereas/while*** *others have none at all.*
41. Some newspapers have no advertising at all, ***whereas/while*** *others carry many advertisements.*

- Anlamca zıtlık

42. Some people delight in doing good, ***while/whereas*** *others take pleasure in doing evil.*
43. Goods are limited, ***while*** *wants seem infinite.*
44. John is a devout Catholic, ***while*** *his roommate is an atheist.*

D. Time

45a. ***As soon as /The moment*** *I got home,* I turned on the TV.
45b. I turned on the TV ***as soon as /the moment*** *I got home.*
46a. **When** charged with fraud and embezzlement, John vehemently denied the charges.
46b. John, ***when*** *charged with fraud and embezzlement,* vehemently denied the charges.
47. ***Once*** *he had found somewhere to live,* he started looking for work.
Kalacak bir yer bulunca iş aramaya başladı.
48. ***While*** *driving through Kızılay,* he *caught* a glimpse of one of his old friends.
49. ***While*** *Mary was cooking lunch,* her mother *was resting.*
50. ***While*** *we are working together in the office,* we *discuss* business only.
51. I always help people ***while*** *they're trying to establish themselves.*
52. ***While*** *they have been here,* we *have been* very busy.
53a. ***As*** *(= While) I was searching the house,* I found an antique watch.
53b. ***Just as*** *I was entering the room,* I heard a loud explosion outside.
54. You may keep my book *for* ***as long as*** *you need it.*
Kitabımı ihtiyaç duyduğun sürece elinde tutabilirsin.

55a. He had no sooner closed his eyes than he fell asleep.

55b. ***No sooner*** *had he been promoted* ***than*** he was dismissed.

56. I *had* ***hardly/scarcely*** *closed my eyes* ***when*** the phone rang.

• Zaman bildiren *since* cümleciklerinde hareketin bitmiş olmasına veya halen devam etmekte olmasına bağlı olarak *present perfect/present perfect continuous tense*, temel cümlecikte ise *present perfect/present perfect continuous tense* kullanılır:

57a. ***Ever since*** *he found a need to communicate,* man has been the 'speaking animal.'

57b. ***Ever since*** *his teeth were pulled out,* he hasn't been able to eat anything solid.

57c. I have learned a lot ***since*** *I have been attending this course.*

57d. This substance was discovered almost by accident, and *it has* ***since*** *revolutionized medicine.*

E. Manner *as, as if/as though*

58. Don't touch it; *leave it* ***as*** *it is.*

59. Peter answered very much ***as*** *we expected.*

60. He did the work *exactly* ***as*** *we wanted him to.*

61. We can't accept the peace plan ***as*** *it stands.*

• Bazı durumlarda *dığı gibi* anlamına gelen ***as*** cümleciği cümlenin başında ortasında (özneyle yüklem arasında) veya sonunda yer alabilir:

62a. ***As*** *Dr. Brown acknowledges,* the research is far from complete yet.

62b. The research, ***as*** *Dr. Brown acknowledges,* is far from complete yet.

62c. The research is far from complete yet, ***as*** *Dr. Brown acknowledges.*

• *Much as* (63)ve *just as* (64) pekiştirme amacıyla kullanılan bağlaçlardır:

63. The human body needs sleep to function ***much as*** *it needs water and food.*
İnsan vücudunun suya ve gıdaya ihtiyacı olduğu gibi uykuya da ihtiyacı var.

64. The game ended in a draw ***just as*** *we had expected.*
Oyun tam beklediğimiz gibi berabere bitti.

• *As if/ as though* muhtemel (65-69) veya muhtemel olmayan/gerçekdışı (70-74) durumları göstermek için bazı fiillerden sonra kullanılır:

behave	65a.	She behaves ***as though*** *she is the boss.*
	65b.	She behaved ***as though*** *she was the boss.*
look	66a.	It looks ***as if*** *he is enjoying the concert.*
	66b.	It looked ***as if*** *he was enjoying the concert.*
seem	67a.	It seems ***as though*** *he understands what's happening.*
	67b.	It seemed ***as though*** *he understood what was happening.*
speak	68.	He spoke ***as though*** *he wanted to close the conversation.*
sound	69.	The cat sounds ***as though*** *it is hungry.*
act	70.	She acts ***as if*** *she were the boss.* (She is not the boss.)
treat	71	He treats his dogs ***as though*** *they were human beings.*
behave	72.	In spite of all that she did, she behaved ***as though*** *nothing had happened.*
look	73.	The man looked as though he had been chased by a hungry lion.
feel	74.	I had lunch only two hours ago but I feel ***as though*** *I hadn't had any food for a long time.*

F. Purpose

Amaç bildiren so that *ve* in order that *cümlecikleri* so as to, in order to *veya* to infinitive *ile kısaltılabilir:*

75a. I went to the supermarket ***so that/in order that*** *I could get milk.*

75b. I went to the supermarket ***so as to/ in order to/to*** *get milk.*
Süt almak için süpermarkete gittim.

76a. He studies English hard ***so that*** *he can learn it well.*

76b. He studies English hard ***to*** *learn it well.*

77. They went to the box office early ***so that*** *they might buy the best seats.*

78. We ought to write to him, ***in order that*** *he does not/will not feel we are hiding things from him.*

• Temel cümlecik ve *so that/in order that* cümleciğinin özneleri farklıysa kısaltma *for .... to/in order for... to* kalıbıyla yapılır:

79a. The flowers will be delivered as late in the evening as possible ***so that*** *they will be fresh for the party.*

79b. The flowers will be delivered as late in the evening as possible ***in order for*** *them* ***to*** *be fresh for the party.*

80a. The cinema has two exits ***so that*** *people will not be trapped inside.*

80b. The cinema has two exits ***in order for*** *people* ***not to*** *be trapped inside.*

• Özellikle İngiliz İngilizce'sinde *in case* amaç ifade eder:

81. We keep a fire extinguisher in the house ***in case*** *there is a fire.*
Yangın olur diye/Yangın olma olasılığına karşı evde yangın söndürme cihazı bulunduruyoruz.

82. We'll go by train ***in case*** *there is a lot of traffic on the road.*

83. You'd better take your passport with you ***in case*** *you need it.*

G. Result

1. so + adj + [a(n)+N] + that

84. The appeal to our response was ***so*** *great* ***that*** *we had to hire more staff.*

85. The brain is ***so*** *dependent upon its blood supply* ***that*** when it is deprived of blood, the person loses consciousness after about 5 seconds, and irreversible damage occurs within a few minutes.

86a. He is ***so*** *wealthy* ***that*** he even has a private airplane.

86b. He is ***so*** *wealthy a businessman* ***that*** he even has a private airplane.

2. so + adj+ a(n) + N + that

87. He is ***so*** *wealthy a businessman* ***that*** he even has a private airplane.

88. Meral is ***so*** *competent a teacher* ***that*** you can't find a better one to hire.

3. so + adv + that

89. Some people drive ***so*** *carelessly* ***that*** *you can't avoid an accident* even if you are careful.

90. Mine plays the piano ***so*** *beautifully* ***that*** *everybody admires her.*

4. so many/few/much/little + N....+ that

91. John has made so many mistakes in his essay that he can't get a passing grade.

93. There are ***so few*** *books* about my topic in this library ***that*** it is impossible for me to do thorough research unless I find additional sources from other libraries.

94. There is ***so little*** *time* ***that*** we can't finish this work today.

95. There was ***so much*** *sugar* in the coffee ***that*** Jane made for me that I couldn't drink it.

96. He hates his work ***so much that*** he is thinking of resigning.

• *So that* bazan neden bildiren temel cümlecikten sonra sonuç bildirmek için kullanılır. Bu durumdaki so that'in önüne virgul gelir:

96. My suitcase had become damaged on the journey home, ***so that*** *the lid would not stay closed.*

5. such +a(n)+N

97. He is ***such a*** *miser* ***that*** he doesn't even send letters to his relatives.

98. There was ***such a delay*** *that* we missed our connecting flight.

6. such +a (n) + adj + N

99. She has ***such a*** *great fear of spiders* ***that*** she screams when she sees one.

100. She is ***such an*** *efficient secretary* ***that*** she can finish all this work in half an hour.

101. It was ***such a*** *fast car* ***that*** the police couldn't catch it.

102. Mary is ***such a*** *beautiful girl* ***that*** everybody admires her.

7. such + adj + uncountable N

103. We've had ***such*** *cold weather recently* ***that*** the rivers have frozen .

104. The canteen served ***such*** *bad food* ***that*** nobody could eat it.

105. She makes ***such*** *good coffee* ***that*** it's impossible to drink only one cup.

106. The waitress gave ***such*** *good service* ***that*** she deserved a large tip.

107. He showed ***such*** *great persistence* ***that*** she eventually managed to finish her project.

7. such + adj + plural countable N

108. We are getting ***such*** *high yields per acre* ***that*** many farmers are being forced to buy new harvesting machines.

8. such +a lot of +N

109. I had ***such*** *a lot of trouble with my car* ***that*** *I had to sell it.*

• *So... that* ve *such... that* kalıplarında *so* ve *such* özneden önce kullanılırsa devrik yapı gereklidir:

110b. The rate of progress is ***so*** *rapid* ***that*** advance seems to be following advance on almost a monthly basis.

110b. ***So*** *rapid is* the rate of progress ***that*** advance seems to be following advance on almost a monthly basis.

H. Proportion/Degree

111. ***The longer*** *you delay telling him about the tragic incident,* ***the harder*** *it will be for you to do so.*

112. ***To the extent that*** *society chooses to redistribute income,* it is generally the case that economic efficiency will be reduced.

113. I gave him the details ***insofar as*** *I knew them.*

114. ***As*** *time went on,* ***(so)*** their hopes began to wane.

I. Comparison

115. ***Just as*** *elements of social stability are everywhere evident,* **so also** are their opposites—elements of change.

116. ***Just as*** *the size and weight of the heart vary,* **so** does the rate at which it beats.

J. Exception

117. I would go swimming with you ***except for the fact that*** *I have a previous engagement.*

K. Condition

1. Type 1 and Alternative Forms

118. ***If*** the Turkish economy *recovers* from the current economic crisis, there *will be* no need for another austerity package.

119. ***If*** it *is to be* of maximum benefit to its pupils, the classroom *needs to provide* a climate relatively free from anxiety and tension.

120. ***If*** proper procedures for the nurturing of creativity *are to be developed,* it *is* necessary to identify those who have the greatest creative potential.

121a. ***If*** *you should change your mind,* please let me know.

121b. ***Should*** *you change your mind,* please let me know.

2. Type 2 and Alternative Forms

122. If Turkey *had* adequate financial resources, it *would not be faced* with such a severe financial crisis now.

123. If I *knew* English well now, I *could read* English books easily.

124a. ***If*** *he* ***were to*** *become president of the club,* he would lay greater emphasis on team sports.

124b. ***Were*** *he* ***to*** *become president of the club,* he would lay greater emphasis on team sports.

125a. ***If*** *this enterprise* ***were to*** *fail,* it would be a disaster for us all.

125b. ***Were*** *this enterprise* ***to*** *fail,* it would be a disaster for us all.

126. ***If*** *it weren't for* laser surgery, some operations *could not be so easily performed.*

3. Type 3 and Alternative Forms

127a. ***If*** *he hadn't fulfilled the demands,* he *would have lost* the contract.

127b. ***Had*** *he not fulfilled the demands,* he *would have lost* the contract.

128a. ***If*** you *had informed* us earlier, we *would have taken* the necessary steps.

128b. ***Had*** you *informed* us earlier, we *would have taken* the necessary steps.

129a. ***If it hadn't been for*** *the rain,* we would have had a nice holiday.

129b. ***Had*** *it* ***not*** *been for* the rain, we would have a nice holiday.

4. Mixed Type

130. If he *had apologized* to me for what he did, I *wouldn't be* so annoyed **now**.

5. Only if

131a. You will be entitled to a grant ***only if*** *your pass all your exams.*

130b. ***Only if*** *you pass all your exams,* **will** you be entitled to a grant.

6. If only

131. ***If only*** *he acted sensibly,* he *would* never *get into* trouble.

132. ***If only*** *she hadn't lost her enthusiasm,* she *could have been* successful.

7. Implied Condition

133. She *would have gotten* what she wanted, but she *didn't show* enough determination.

134. The President *would have held* a press conference yesterday, but he *got* ill.

• 134 nolu örnek geçmişte gelecek (*future in the past*) ifade eden 135 ve 136 ile karşılaştırılabilir:

135. The President *was going to hold* a press conference yesterday, but he *got* ill.

136. The President *was to have held* a press conference yesterday, but he *got* ill.

8. Koşul İfade Eden Diğer Yapılar

as long as

137. I don't object to your smoking, ***as long as*** *you open the windows.*

provided that

138. I'll come to the party, ***provided that*** *I'm invited.*

providing

138. He'll do the work ***providing*** *you pay him for it.*

whether ... or...

139. Children imitate adults, ***whether or not*** *the adult's behavior is socially acceptable.* At an early age, they are incapable of discriminating between appropriate and inappropriate behavior.

140. The sensation of joy may be the same ***whether*** *we are 3* ***or*** *30 years of age.*

in the event that

141. **In the event that** he fails to fulfill his obligations, the contract will be revoked.

unless

142. ***Unless*** *he pays the money he owes me,* I'll sue him.

143. ***Unless*** *the doctors operate on her immediately,* she'll die.

144. The country cannot recover from the economic crisis ***unless*** *it receives a substantial loan from the IMF.*

145. The meeting scheduled for next Monday will be cancelled ***unless*** *the President fully recovers from his illness.*

Notlar

1. Bazı yan cümlecikler temel cümleciği izleseler bile kendilerinden önce virgül gelebilir.

146a. ***Whereas/While*** *Bill is optimistic,* Jane is pessimistic.

146b. Jane is pessimistic, ***whereas/while*** *Bill is optimistic.*

147. She spoke very quietly, ***so that*** *nobody could hear a word.*

148. He decided to step down from his post, ***though*** *he was asked to stay on.*

2. *Since, as, while* gibi bazı bağlaçların birden fazla anlamı vardır:

a. since:
(**1**)... *dığından beri* (149-151)
(**2**) ... *dığı için* (152-153)

149. *He's loved* her ***ever since*** *he met her.*
Onunla tanıştığından beri onu seviyor.

150. ***Since*** *he got a job in a factory,* he *has been* very happy.

151. ***Since*** *the funds needed for the project were inadequate,* it was abandoned.
Proje için ihtiyaç duyulan fonlar yetersiz olduğu için projeden vazgeçildi.

152. The meeting *must have ended* ***since*** *all the staff members* <u>*are*</u> *in their offices now.*

153. ***Since*** *I haven't got her e-mail address,* I can't send her a message.

b. as (**1**) ... *iken* (154)
(**2**) ... *dığı için* (155)
(**3**) ... *dığı gibi* (156)
(**4**) ... *dikçe* (157-158)
(**5**) *adj/adv~ ... dığı halde/mesine rağmen* (159)

154. ***As*** *she was leaving the house,* the phone rang.
Evden çıkarken telefon çaldı.

155. He resigned from his post ***as*** *he had no other choice.*
Başka seçeneği olmadığı için görevinden istifa etti.

156. ***As*** *Dr. Hill has said, the problem is more serious than we think.*
Dr. Hill'in dediği gibi sorun bizim sandığımızdan daha ciddidir.

157. ***As*** *the popularity of the toys has increased,* **so** have the prices.
Oyuncaklara rağbet arttıkça fiatları da arttı.

158. ***As*** *people age,* their physical health and mental capacity may deteriorate.
İnsanlar yaşlandıkça fiziksel sağlıkları ve zihinsel kapasiteleri kötüye gider.

159. *Crippled* ***as*** *she is,* she still enjoys life very much.
Sakat olduğu halde/sakat olmasına rağmen yaşamdan yine de çok zevk alıyor.

c. while: (**1**) ... *iken* (160)

(**2**) ... *dığı halde/mekle birlikte* (161-163)

(**3**) ... *e karşın* (164)

160. ***While*** *he was watching television, he fell asleep.*
Televizyon seyrederken uyuyakaldı.

161. ***While*** *new technology threatens existing jobs,* it also creates new ones.
Yeni teknoloji mevcut işleri tehdit etmekle birlikte yeni işler de yaratıyor.

162. ***While*** *acknowledging his negligence,* the employer nevertheless refuses to pay any compensation to the worker for the injury he suffered in the accident.

163. ***While*** *he admitted stealing the money,* he denied doing any harm to the owner.

164. ***While*** *Jane is ugly,* her sister is very beautiful.
Jane çirkin olmasına karşın, kızkardeşi çok güzeldir.

3. Bazı bağlaçların önüne ***just*** gelebilir.

a. just as

165. ***Just as*** *I was getting into my car,* I heard my name called.
Tam arabama binerken adımla çağrıldığını duydum.

166. The two brothers were reconciled ***just as*** *we had expected.*
Tam beklediğimiz gibi iki kardeş barıştı.

b. just in case

167. Even if you think you have enough, extra boiling water should be kept at hand ***just in case*** *it is needed.*

Yeterince olduğunu düşünseniz bile ihtiyaç duyulur diye ekstra kaynar suyun el altında tutulması gerek.

c. just after

168. He arrived ***just after*** *the clock struck twelve.*

d. just when

169. He called ***just when*** *I had made up my mind to resign.*

III. Transitions/Sentence Connectors: Bu gruptaki bağlaçlar iki bağımsız cümleyi birleştirirken kullanılır. Bağlaçlardan önce nokta veya noktalı virgül ve bağlaçlardan sonra ise virgül kullanılır.

Formül: S1. _____, S2

veya

S1; _____, S2

A. Addition " Ek Bilgi Sunma"

Bir konuda ek bilgi veriken ya da paralel fikirler sunarken kullanılan bağlaçlar bu grupta yer alır

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamları
also, besides, further, furthermore, in addition, moreover	hem de; ayrıca; .... buna ek olarak, bundan başka

1. Ayla works as a secretary in an office. ***In addition/ Moreover/ Furthermore***, she attends the Open University.

2. I prefer to buy fruits and vegetables at the market because they are relatively fresh there; ***moreover/ besides/furthermore/in addition***, they are much cheaper there than they are at the supermarkets or greengrocers.

3. We are donating $2 million to the disaster fund. ***Also/ Furthermore/ Moreover/ In addition***, we shall send medical supplies immediately.

B. Enumeration/Listing "Fikirleri Liste Halinde Sıralama"

6 kümede toplanabilecek bu gruptaki bağlaçlar aynı doğrultuda fikirleri bir liste halinde sunarken kullanılır.

Set 1

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamları
first, firstly, first of all, to begin with *second, secondly* *third, thirdly*	ilk önce ... ikinci olarak.... üçüncü olarak.... son olarak

4. There are several advantages of learning a foreign language. ***First/ Firstly/ First of all,/To begin with*** you can communicate with people who use the language. ***Second/Secondly***, you can gain access to the literature of that language. ***Third/Thirdly***, you can learn different ways of thinking and looking at things. ***Finally/Last of all***, you can become more sensitive to how your own language works.

Set 2

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamları
for one thing... for another... besides	bir kere .... ayrıca... hem de

5. I've decided not to rent the flat John recommended for some reasons. ***For one thing***, it is not large enough for our family. ***For another thing***, it is not centrally located. ***Besides***, the rent is too high.

Set 3

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamları
in the first place,... in the second place *in the third place*	ilk önce.. ikinci olarak üçüncü olarak ... son olarak

6. I prefer to study at METU for a variety of reasons. ***In the first place,*** METU is an English-medium university. This is an important advantage especially for me since I want to do a post graduate course in the United States after I graduate from the university. ***In the second place***, METU is regarded as one of the best universities in Turkey as far as quality of education is concerned. When I graduate from this university I will have good job prospects. ***In the third place,*** METU is located in Ankara, where I live. Being a student at METU enables me to live with my family during my higher education. ***Finally***, METU with its nice campus, its sports and computer facilities and the wide range of social and cultural activities it provides, gives me a great deal of personal satisfaction.

Set 4

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamları
first and foremost ... also... moreover	en başta... ayrıca... bundan başka...

7. A student who wants to improve his English must do the following. ***First and foremost***, he must do a great deal of reading, which is the single most important factor that can contribute to his language development. ***Also***, he must study English grammar from various books. ***Moreover***, he must enrich his vocabulary by studying books specifically designed for this purpose. ***Finally***, he must watch CNN or the BBC to improve his aural-oral skills.

Set 5

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamları
one... another... a third...	bir... bir diğer... bir üçüncü...

8. I have a number of hobbies. ***One of them*** is folk dancing. As I am very interested in the folk dances of various regions in Turkey, I spend a great deal of time practicing them in my spare time. ***Another*** *activity* that I enjoy very much is playing tennis. I usually play tennis with my friends on Saturday mornings. *My* ***third*** *hobby* is swimming, which not only relaxes me but also keeps me fit. During the weekdays I go swimming every other day. *My* ***other*** *hobbies* include tracking on Sundays and playing bridge whenever I can find time to do so.

Set 6

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamları
the first... the second... the third...	birinci... ikinci... üçüncü...

9. There are two major problems confronting our city. ***The first*** *one* is inadequate public transportation. There are simply not enough buses to carry people to and from work. ***The second*** *problem* is inadequate housing, which needs to be addressed urgently if all the residents are to live in a decent house or flat.

• Bazan bir liste sunulurken akla gelen bir şey *then* kullanılarak listeye eklenebilir.

10. I've got to wash a few things; ***then*** there is the shopping to do and the lunch to cook.

C. Concessive Contrast "Beklenmedik veya şaşırtıcı sonucun yol açtığı zıtlık"

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamı
however, nevertheless, nonetheless, yet, even so, in spite of this, still	*buna rağmen , bununla birlikte yine de*

11. There were many spelling mistakes in Ali's essay. ***Even so/However/ Nevertheless/Nonetheless/All the same***, it was a good essay in terms of content.

12. He was seriously ill. ***Even so/Still/In spite of this***, he wanted to go to work.

13. She is four years old. ***However/Nevertheless*** she can't walk yet.

14. This year our team has lost most of its best players. ***All the same/ In spite of this***, we have won more games than we have lost.

15. She works diligently; ***yet/however/nevertheless***, she is unlikely to be promoted.

16. John went to school; ***however/yet***, he did not learn anything there.

17. This car is very old; ***however/even so***, it runs quite well.

18. This sweater is probably more expensive than any of the others, but **even so/nevertheless** I think I shall buy it.

D. Direct Contrast "Doğrudan Zıtlık"

Bağlaçlar	**Türkçe Anlamları**
however, in contrast, by contrast, conversely , on the other hand,	*buna karşın, diğer taraftan*

19. Bill comes from a rich family. ***In contrast***, his girl friend comes from a poor one.

20. Mary is a Christian; ***however***, her husband is a Moslem.

21. ***On the one hand***, he needs a holiday after a tiring academic year. ***On the other hand***, he has to work on two books to be published in six months.

22. ***On the one hand***, she is trying to save money. ***On the other hand***, she buys new clothes each week.

23. Bill is very extravagant. His roommate, ***in contrast***, never spends money carelessly.

24. He was friendly and talkative; she, ***by contrast***, said nothing.

25. Not enough care was taken of the environment by the previous generations when the factories causing a lot of pollution were constructed in the past. The new generation has, ***by contrast***, made the environment a focus of attention.

26. In a steam engine, energy in the form of heat is converted into motion; ***conversely***, when a meteorite enters the earth's atmosphere, motion is converted into heat.

27. When preparing this salad dressing, you can add the vinegar to the oil; ***conversely***, you can add the oil to the vinegar. It doesn't really matter.

28. ***On the one hand,*** the law must be obeyed. ***On the other (hand)***, we must show sympathy for those whose sufferings have caused them to break the law.

• *Instead* (= bunun yerine) bağlaç olarak baş tarafı olumsuz olan bir cümleden sonra zıt bir şey söylerken kullanılır. Aynı zamanda bir düşünceyi daha farklı biçimde ifade ederken de kullanılır:

29. Ayfer doesn't study at all. ***Instead***, she just sits and daydreams.

30. While doing fieldwork, anthropologists must not judge a culture's behavior right or wrong. ***Instead*** like other scientists, they must be objective.

31. The systems approach recognizes that organizations do not operate in isolation. ***Instead***, organizational survival often depends on successful interactions with the external environment.

• *Instead* ayrıca bir zarf olarak ... (nın) yerine anlamında sık kullanılır:

32. I couldn't go to Erkan's wedding party, so my son went ***instead***.

33. She could have married the richest man in her town, but she chose to marry the man she loved ***instead***.

E. Result "Sonuç"

Bağlaçlar	**Türkçe Anlamları**
therefore, as a result, consequently, as a consequence, in consequence, accordingly, thus, hence,	*bunun sonucu, bundan dolayı, böylece*

34. Aylin worked hard. ***Thus***, she got a promotion.

35. John worked hard. ***Therefore/Thus/As a result***, he succeeded.

36. John has failed Math 201; ***therefore***, he will have to repeat it next term.

37. We are all students at this university; ***in consequence***, we must obey its rules.

38. Our car broke down. ***Consequently***, we arrived rather late.

39. Water gains energy as it evaporates; ***hence***, the energy content of water vapor and its capacity to release energy exceed those of liquid water.

40. The cost of materials rose sharply last year. ***Accordingly***, this increase was passed on to the consumer in higher prices.

41. Nuclear fusion produces harmful waste; ***as a consequence/therefore consequently/thus***, it is not an ideal energy source.

F. Similarity

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamları
similarly, in the same way, likewise, correspondingly, by the same token	*aynı şekilde, keza*

42. I'll help you if you need help. ***Likewise/In the same way***, I hope you'll help me.

43. He did not do very well in the math course; ***similarly***, he did very poorly in chemistry.

44. He did not attend his math classes very regularly; ***likewise***, he was reported for excessive absences in his chemistry class.

45. If you give up exercise, your muscles shrink and fat increases. ***By the same token***, if you expend more energy, you will lose weight.

• İki kişi veya iki şey arasındaki benzerlik gösterilirken tıpa tıp aynı ifadeler pek kullanılmaz. Aşağıdaki örnekten anlaşılacağı üzere ifadeler biraz değişik olur:

46. There are some similarities between Abraham Lincoln and John F. Kennedy. *For instance,* Lincoln was succeeded by a Southern Democrat named Andrew Johnson. ***Correspondingly/Likewise/Similarly/By the same token***, Lyndon Johnson, who was a Democrat from the South, succeeded Kennedy.

G. **Emphasis-Intensification** "Vurgulama-Pekiştirme"

Bağlaçlar	**Türkçe Anlamları**
actually, in fact, indeed, as a matter of fact	*gerçekte, esasında*

47. Mr. Taylor is a wealthy businessman. ***In fact/Indeed/As a matter of fact,*** he even has a private airplane.
48. He is a superior student. ***In fact,*** he has a 4.00 average.
49. He never relaxes; ***as a matter of fact***, he doesn't even watch television.
50. He studies very hard. ***Indeed***, he rarely goes out.
51. Mary is a very beautiful girl. ***In fact***, she is as beautiful as a film star.
52. Mary is a very beautiful girl. ***Indeed***, she is beautiful enough to win a beauty contest.
53. Mary is a very beautiful girl. ***As a matter of fact,*** she is the most beautiful girl in this town.
54. Cognitive learning as a learning theory is relatively new—***in fact***, it did not gain full recognition until the 1960s. That is not to say there was no research investigating thinking processes before that time.

• *In fact, actually* gibi pekiştirci bağlaçlar bazan bir kişideki ya da bir olaydaki çelişkili durumu (*contradictory specification*) ortaya koymak için kullanılabilir:

55. He looks very honest; ***actually***, he is a thief.
56. He looks very poor; ***actually/in fact,*** he is the wealthiest man in this town.
57. He says he is ill. ***Actually***, he's only pretending to be ill as he wants to skip school today.
58. I wasn't specifically asked to work on the committee. ***Actually***, I volunteered.

H. **Explanation** "Açıklama"

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamı
that is, that is to say, namely	*yani*

59. Unlike fish, whales are mammals; ***that is/that is to say***, they are air-breathing, warm-blooded animals which nourish their young with milk.
60. Analysis of human relationships shows that a wide variety of behavior is socially structured. ***That is,*** society provides a pattern for our goals and activities.
61. Most proteins are species specific; ***that is,*** they vary slightly in each species.
62. Guidance, mental hygiene, and in fact education in the modern sense all have the same purpose, **namely** the promotion of the child's maximum self-realization.

• Yukarıda yer alan bağlaçların dışında metinlerde açıklama amacıyla yani anlamında ***i.e.*** sıkça kullanılır:

63. Alcoholic drinks are only sold to adults, ***i.e.*** people over 18.
64. He does a lot of paper work; ***i.e.,*** he writes letters, prepares reports, sends out inter- office memos, and that kind of thing.

I. **Refutation** " Yalanlama"

Bağlaç	Türkçe Anlamları
on the contrary	bilakis, (tam) tersine

On the contrary genellikle olumsuz bir ifadeden sonra kullanılır Bağlacı izleyen cümlede ise ilk cümlenin tersi ya da zıttı bir ifade yer alır:

65. Ayla is not lazy; ***on the contrary***, she is quite diligent.

    Ayla tembel değildir; bilakis/tam tersine oldukça çalışkandır.

66. He is not a rich man. ***On the contrary,*** he can barely make ends meet.
    O zengin bir bir kişi değildir. Bilakis zar zor geçiniyor/Tersine iki yakayı zar zor bir araya getiriyor.

67. Metin is not an introvert . ***On the contrary***, he is a true extrovert..

68. I don't hate spinach. ***On the contrary***, I like it very much.

69. I didn't ask Ali to leave. ***On the contrary***, I asked him to stay.

70. My uncle is not stingy. ***On the contrary***, he is quite generous.

J. Transition: "Geçiş"

Bağlaçlar	**Türkçe Anlamı**
as to as for	... gelince

Yukarıdaki bağlaçlar bir konunun bir yönünden başka bir yönüne geçerken kullanılır:

71. Mary has been discharged from hospital. ***As for*** her husband, he'll have to stay in hospital for two or three days.
Mary hastaneden taburcu edildi. Eşine gelince iki veya üç gün hastanede kalması gerekecek.

72. Bill is not eager to get married. ***As for*** *John,* he is not ready to commit himself to a marriage partner either.

73. I 'm not very satisfied with his academic credentials. ***As to*** *his work experience,* he is not experienced enough to teach English at the tertiary level since he has taught English only in some secondary schools up to now.

• Bir fikirden diğerine geçiş yaparken kullanılan ifadeler arasında *as regards, with regard to, in this regard, with respect to, in terms of* ve *as far as sb/sth is concerned* vardır. Bunlarla ilgili örnekler için bu bölümün sonundaki anlamsal ilişkileri gösteren ilgeç öbeklerine bakınız.

K. Exemplification: "Örneklendirme"

Bağlaçlar	**Türkçe Anlamı**
for instance, for example, to illustrate, take X for instance	örneğin,

74. He's travelled to unusual places; ***for instance*** , he's visited Ruritania.

75. There are many institutions which keep order in our cities; ***for instance***, the police and fire departments provide essential urban services.

76. Meral is very generous. ***For instance***, she volunteers her time and gives money to charities.

77. There are many ways to improve your English; ***for example,*** you can watch television.

78. There are a number of languages which are derived from Latin, ***for example*** Spanish and Italian.

79. The businessman seemed very rich; ***to illustrate/for example/for instance,*** he owned three brand new cars.

L. Correction: "Düzeltme"

Bağlaçlar	**Türkçe Anlamları**
rather	daha doğrusu; bundan ziyade

Rather bir ifadeyi söz söyleyen kişinin sonradan aklına gelen diğer bir ifadeyle değiştirmek veya düzeltmek amacıyla kullanılan bir bağlaçtır. Yukarıda gösterildiği gibi temel olarak 2 anlamı vardır:

(1) Olumlu bir cümleden sonra daha doğrusu anlamında kullanılır; bu kullanımda çoğu kez *rather*'dan önce *or* getirilir (80-83):

(2) Olumsuz bir cümleden sonra yapılan düzeltmede ise *rather* bundan ziyade anlamındadır (84-87):

80. He fell in love, or ***rather*** he thought he was in love, with the girl next door.

81. I'll see you tomorrow then. *Or* ***rather*** on Monday.

82. Suddenly there stood before him, *or* ***rather*** above him, a gigantic man.

83. She'll go to Istanbul on Saturday *or* ***rather*** she will if she has to.

84. One cannot fully explain a particular society's level of industrialization by looking only within that country; ***rather,*** one must look at the country's relationships with other countries.

85. The major problem in the Tiwi environment is not the shortage of food but ***rather*** the collecting of food that is abundantly available.

86. These men are not beggars. ***Rather***, they are tramps.

87. None of us lives in isolation; ***rather***, we are all part of a complex network of interrelationships.

M. Reformulation:"Değişik İfade"

Bağlaç	Türkçe Anlamı
in other words	diğer bir deyişle

88. Attending class is mandatory; ***in other words,*** a student will be penalized for absences.

89. He had gone out on his own; ***in other words,*** he had left home to pursue a very uncertain future.

N. Alternative: "Seçenek"

Bağlaç	Türkçe Anlamı
alternatively	diğer seçenek ise

90. You can take a ferry from Istanbul. ***Alternatively***, you can fly there.

O. Warning: " Uyarı"

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamı
or else, otherwise	aksi takdirde

91. You must attend your class; ***otherwise***, you will be reported for excessive absences.

92. Run, ***or else*** you'll be late.

P. Particularization:"Belirginleştirme"

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamı
in particular, particularly, especially, specifically, notably	özellikle

93. Discontent with the government is growing in the community. The workers, ***in particular***, are dissatisfied with it.

94. In the next class we will be looking at the work of the work of surrealist painters, ***specifically*** Max Ernst and Salvador Dali.

95. Many people in the department found his behavior objectionable. ***Especially*** the girls objected to his manners.

96. The technique is increasingly used by our English teachers, ***notably*** young ones.

R. Conclusion/Summary : "Sonuç"/ "Özet"

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamları
in conclusion, all in all, to sum up, to summarize, in summary, in brief, in short, to be brief	sonuç olarak, özetle, kısaca

97. ... ***All in all,*** the stock market is both a real marketplace and a place to gamble.
98. ...***In conclusion,*** the austerity package is to be implemented in full if it is to be successful.
99. ... **In short**, he made a fool of himself.

S. Time

Bağlaçlar	Türkçe Anlamları
at first	önceleri
afterwards, later, then .	(daha) sonra
meanwhile, in the meantime	bu arada

100. ***At first***, she was quite enthusiastic about her English class, but ***later*** she lost interest in it.
101. We had lunch in a restaurant. ***Afterwards***, we went to a café.
102. There was silence for a while. ***Then*** he replied.
103. The new computer will come in a few days. ***Meanwhile***, I'll have to manage without.
104. Çağrı is starting work next month. ***Meanwhile***, he's travelling in Greece with his family.
105. The builders haven't finished their work, so ***in the meantime*** we're living with my parents.
106. Melih wants to be an actor, but ***in the meantime*** he works as a waiter.

T. Other Transitionals

anyway 107. I don't want to go skiing. ***Anyway/Anyhow,*** I can't afford to . (= In any case, In spite of that)

in any case 108. It's going to rain. ***In any case,*** we can't cancel the meeting.

above all 109. A person today needs a lot of qualifications; ***above all,*** he must understand the world he lives in.

worse still 110. It is possible that Ruritania might condone the terrorists' activity. ***Worse still,*** she might agree to give way to their demands.

• Bazı bağlaçlar zarf gibi de görev yaptıkları için ikinci cümle içinde özne ve yüklem arasında veya cümle sonunda kullanılabilir:

111. John worked hard. He, ***therefore***, succeeded.

112. John worked hard. He succeeded, ***therefore***.

113. Arranged marriages are common in many Middle Eastern countries. In the West, ***on the other hand,*** they are unusual.

114. Bill studied hard. He, ***nevertheless/however,*** failed.

115. Bill studied hard. He failed, ***nevertheless/however***.

116. Erdal was studying at home. Eray, ***meanwhile***, was out with his friends.

IV. Prepositions and Prepositional Phrases—İlgeçler ve İlgeç Öbekleri:

Preposition'lardan sonra *Ving* veya ad öbeği/*NP* kullanılır:

Formül: *S+ Prep+Ving/NP/Noun Clause*
Prep+Ving/NP/Noun Clause, S

A. Addition

İlgeç veya İlgeç Öbekleri (Prepositions or Prepositional Phrases	Anlamları
as well as; in addition to; besides; apart from	... nın yanısıra; ...ye ek olarak; ... den başka

1. ***As well as*** *exporting cotton,* the country also exports machines.
2. ***As well as*** *being an expensive habit,* cigarette smoking is a danger to health.
3. He speaks English and French ***besides*** *German.*
4. ***Apart from*** the violin, she plays the flute and the guitar.
5. ***In addition to*** football, John plays basketball in his spare time.

B. Cause

İlgeç veya İlgeç Öbekleri (Prepositions or Prepositional Phrases	**Anlamları**
because of, owing to, on account of, due to,	... den dolayı, nedeniyle

6. ***Because of*** *his sudden illness,* the meeting was postponed.
7. The meeting was postponed ***because of*** his sudden illness.
8. ***Owing to*** *a substantial increase in oil prices in the 1980s,* the Turkish economy was under a severe strain until the mid 990s.
9. Our flight was delayed ***on account of*** *bad weather.*
10. We had to change our holiday plans ***due to*** *circumstances beyond our control.*

• *Cause-Effect* ya da neden-sonuç ilişkisine bağlı olarak kullanılan 5 önemli deyimsel ifadeyi de bu arada belirtmek gerek. Bunlar sayesinde anlamına gelen *thanks to* ve göz önüne alındığında anlamına gelen *in view of ve taking into account, taking into consideration ve given'* dır.

11. ***Thanks to*** *her constant encouragement,* I was able o complete my project.
12. I was able to complete my project ***thanks to*** *her constant encouragement*
13. ***In view of*** *her apology,* we decided to take no further action.
14. ***In view of*** *the changing circumstances,* the government has to pursue a new policy.
15. ***Taking into account*** *her extensive experience in teaching English* , we decided to hire her.
16. ***Given*** *his age*, he's a remarkably fast runner.

C. Concessive Contrast

İlgeç veya İlgeç Öbekleri (Prepositions or Prepositional Phrases	Anlamları
in spite of, despite, notwithstanding, for all	... (y)e rağmen

17. ***In spite of/Despite*** *his deteriorating health,* he refused to retire.
18. He refused to retire ***in spite of/despite*** *his deteriorating health.*
19. The plane landed on time, ***notwithstanding*** *the terrible weather conditions.*
20. ***For all*** *his wealth,* he is not happy at all.

- *Regardless of* bazan *in spite of* anlamında kullanılmaktadır:

22. He went ahead ***regardless of*** *warnings about the danger of his mission.*

D. Direct Contrast

İlgeç veya İlgeç Öbekleri (Prepositions or Prepositional Phrases)	**Anlamları**
unlike, different from, in contrast to, contrary to, as opposed to	... den farklı olarak ... nın tersine

23. ***Unlike*** *Bill,* John is a conservative.
24. John, ***unlike*** *Bill,* is a conservative.
25. ***In contrast to*** *Jack, who is an introvert,* Robert is an extrovert.
26. ***Contrary to*** *his expectations,* he failed the exam.
27. ***Contrary to*** *popular belief,* men are more susceptible to flattery than women.
    Yaygın inancın tersine erkekler kadınlardan daha çok pohpohlamaya yatkındır.
28. She's actually very nice ***contrary to*** *what people say about her.*

E. Time

İlgeç veya İlgeç Öbekleri (Prepositions or Prepositional Phrases)	**Anlamları**
before, prior to	... den önce
after, subsequent to	... den sonra
during	... süresince

29. We went for a walk ***after*** *the lecture.*
30. She will be back ***before*** *noon.*
31. Two minutes' silence was observed ***prior to*** *the meeting.*
32. *Passengers are requested to report to the check-in desk one hour* ***prior to*** *departure.*
33. They won only one more game ***subsequent to*** *their Cup semi-final win last month.*
34. Yasemin took notes ***during*** *Professor Brown's lecture.*

F. Condition

İlgeç veya İlgeç Öbekleri (Prepositions or Prepositional Phrases)	**Anlamları**
in the event of, in case of	durumunda
but for	olmasaydı

35. ***In the event of*** *fire,* leave the building as quickly as you can.
36. ***In the event of*** *an accident,* you must call the police immediately.
37. ***In case of*** *an emergency,* don't hesitate to call me.
38. Don't hesitate to call me ***in case of*** *an emergency.*
39. ***But for*** *his constant encouragement,* I could not have achieved anything in life.

G. Exemplification: *such as*

40. He definitely wants to perform further tests, ***such as*** *biopsy, and some X-rays.*
41. Fatty foods ***such as*** *chips* are bad for you.

H. Exception

İlgeç veya İlgeç Öbekleri (Prepositions or Prepositional Phrases)	Anlamları
except, except for, with the exception of, but, apart from, other than	... nın dışında; ... hariç

42. I like all green vegetables ***except*** *spinach.*

43. Helen works evenings ***except for*** *Wednesdays and Sundays.*

44. ***Except for*** *his lack of experience,* he would be an ideal person for the job.

45. Everyone passed the test, ***with the exception of*** *Ali.*

46. ***With the exception of*** *the weather, it was a perfect holiday.*

47. *I'm really grateful to Metin.* No one helped me ***but*** *him.*

• *Except* anlamında kullanılan *but*'tan sonra duruma göre *Ø infinitive* (48a-48b) veya *to-infinitive* (49a-49b) kullanılır:

48a. All day long she does ***nothing but*** *watch* television.

Bütün gün televizyon seyretmekten başka bir şey yapmaz/yapmıyor.

48b. Whenever she comes to us, she does ***nothing but*** *complain* about her boss.

49a. Under the circumstances, she has ***no choice but*** *to leave.*

Mevcut durumda, ayrılmaktan başka seçeneği yok.

49b. I have ***no option but*** *to go* to work today.

Bugün işe gitmekten başka seçeneğim yok.

• *Apart from* anlamca olumsuz bir ifadeyle kullanıldığında ***except*** anlamına gelir:

50. ***Apart from*** *a few tasteless remarks,* he was reasonably well behaved during the party.

51. She had no money ***apart from*** *the $10 I had given her.*

53. ***Apart from*** *the starter,* the meal was excellent.

54. The train was a bit late, but ***other than*** *that* the journey was fine.

J. Transition

İlgeç veya İlgeç Öbekleri (Prepositions or Prepositional Phrases)	Anlamları
in terms of, as regards, in regard to, with respect to, with regard to from the point of view of	bakımından ilgili olarak açısından

55. ***In terms of*** *salary, power, and status,* women are behind men in most occupations.

56. I have no complaints ***with regard to*** *her work.*

57. ***With respect to*** *your request,* I regret that I'm unable to help you in this matter.

    METU and ITU are both technical universities, but they differ ***as regards*** the courses they offer.

58. ***With regard to*** the details—these will be finalized later.

59. It has been a good year financially; so ***in this regard*** we have been fortunate.

60. Arca and Erdem have a lot in common. For instance, they are alike ***with respect to/ as regards/with regard to/in terms of*** their social background.

61. You are a salesman, but try looking at it ***from the standpoint of*** a customer.

• Bir fikirden diğerine geçiş için kullanılan yukarıdaki ilgeç öbekleriyle aynı anlamda olan bir deyimsel ifade de *as far as sb/sth is concerned*'dır:

62. Both the Toyota and the Honda are good Japanese cars which you may consider buying. However, ***as far as*** *good mileage* ***is concerned,*** the latter is slightly better than the former.

63. Both the Toyota and the Honda are good Japanese cars which you may consider buying. However, ***as far as*** engine power and quality of workmanship ***are concerned***, the latter is slightly better than the former.

64. ***As far as*** *qualifications* ***are concerned,*** *I think we can't find a better candidate than her.*

65. Humans and chimpanzees are similar ***as far as*** their social behavior ***is concerned.***

K. Purpose

İlgeç veya İlgeç Öbekleri (Prepositions or Prepositional Phrases)	Anlamları
for *for the purpose of, with a view to*	için amacıyla

66. I'll go to the supermarket ***for*** *some vegetables.*

67. I came to Ankara ***for the*** *express* ***purpose of*** *seeing you.*

68. These measures have been taken ***with a view to*** *increasing sales.*

L. Other Prepositions and Prepositional Phrases

regarding 69. I'm afraid I can give you no information regarding his plans.

as to 70. We don't have any information ***as to*** *her whereabouts.*
Onun nerede olduğu konusunda hiç bilgimiz yok.

concerning 71. He refused to answer questions ***concerning*** *his private life.*

Exercise 2: In the blanks provided, supply the correct transitional expression, a coordinator, a sentence connector, a *subordinator, a preposition* or *a prepositional phrase.*

A. Time

1. Educators and governments are trying to inform people about AIDS in an effort to prevent it. _____, medical researchers are trying to find a cure for this dreaded disease.

2. _____, we were hesitant as to how to approach the problem. Subsequently/Later, however, we devised a strategy to deal with it.

3a. I looked after him _____ he was ill.

3b. I looked after him _____ his illness.

B. Addition + Enumeration or Listing

4a. _____ caring for her own family, Mary runs a kindergarten.

4b. Mary cares for her family. _____ , she runs a kindergarten.

4c. Mary _____ cares for her family but also runs a kindergarten.

4d. The system has several drawbacks. _____ , it is not practical. _____ , it is costly. _____ , it has limited use. In short, it is now outdated.

C. Contrast

1. Direct Opposition

5a. Bill is an introvert. _____ , Jack is an extrovert.

5b. Bill is an introvert, _____ Jack is an extrovert.

5c. _____ Jack is an extrovert, Bill is an introvert.

5d. _____ Bill, who is an introvert, Jack is an extrovert.

2. Unexpected Result

6a. He was tired, _____ he went on working.

6b. He was tired; _____ , he went on working.

6c. _____ he was tired, he went on working.

6d. _____ being tired, he went on working.

6e. _____ his tiredness, he went on working.

D. Cause-Effect

7a. He lacks experience in teaching._____, he is not likely to be hired.

7b. _____ he lacks experience in teaching, he is not likely to be hired.

7c. He is not likely to be hired, _____ he lacks experience in teaching

7d. He lacks experience in teaching, _____ he is not likely to be hired.

7f. _____ his lack of experience in teaching, he is not likely to be hired.

E. Respect/Transition

8a. Turkey and Saudi Arabia differ _____ they have different forms of government.

8b. Humans and chimpanzees are similar _____ they both have social behavior.

8c Humans and chimpanzees are similar _____ their social behavior.

8d. _____ I'm concerned, this is the most important point.

8e. _____ hotels, you may stay anywhere you like that's not too expensive.

8f. Bill is a conservative. _____ Jack, he is a socialist.

8g. Owning a car is advantageous _____ you can go wherever you want.

8h. _____ environmental issues, the government will enforce existing regulations.

F. Exemplification

9a. He wanted to visit a lot of places; _____, he was dying to see the Taj Mahal.

9b. He wanted to visit a lot of places, the Taj Mahal, _____.

9c. Most fruits have very low calories. _____, an ordinary apple has 70 calories.

9d. There are a number of languages which are derived from Latin, _____ Spanish and Italian.

9e. The new government attaches great importance to the problems of students. Take, _____, the new proposals for student loans.

G. Emphasis

10a. These people are hungry; _____, they are starving.

10b. He is a hardworking person. _____, he works sixteen hours a day without a rest.

10c. Mr. Brown is a rich man. _____, he is one of the wealthiest businessmen in this country.

10d. He and I have met before; _____, we were once on the same football team

H. Explanation

11a. Careful readers interpret what they read; _____, they try to explain and understand ideas brought out by their reading.

11b. He is generally a dutiful student. _____, he does as he is told.

11c. The engine was impaired. _____, it was damaged.

I. Refutation

12a. It's not an idea around which the Community can unite. _____, I see it as one that will divide us.

12b. He is not stingy; _____, no one could be more generous.

12c. It wasn't a good thing. _____, it was a huge mistake.

J. Similarity

13a. A mother somehow memorizes the feel of her child's skin from the very first touches and can recognize it even when blindfolded. _____, a baby's cry is instantly identified by the mother.

13b. There has been an upsurge of interest in chamber music. _____, opera is receiving a boost from increased record sales.

13c. _____ Bill is a teacher, so is Jack.

13d. _____ Bill, Jack is a teacher.

14d. _____ an individual's personality is stable and permanent, so, too, is an organization's culture.

K. Condition

15a. _____ we take urgent measures, some species of animals and plants will become extinct.

15b. _____ a power cut, we'll be in darkness.

15c. He left _____ saying good-bye to me.

15d. _____ your help, I couldn't have finished my report.

15e. _____ a severe drought, there will be famine in the region.

L. Warning

16a. You must leave now. _____ , you will miss the train.

16b. Call me tonight, _____, I'll never speak to you again.

16c. We must take urgent measures. _____ , some species of animals and plants will become extinct.

L. Exception

17a. The two brothers look exactly the same _____ one has a birth mark on his left arm.

17b. _____ his lack of experience, he would be the ideal person for the job.

17c. When the car broke down, there was nothing we could do _____ leave it where it was.

17d. I've finished my homework _____ some reading I have to do.

M. Summary and Conclusion

18a. _____ , the destruction of the Amazon rain forests will have serious consequences.

18b. _____ , the advantages to owning a car outweigh its disadvantages.

V. Anlamsal İlişkilere Toplu Bir Bakış

Bu bölümün baş taraflarında belirtildiği gibi anlamsal ilişkiler değişik boyutlarda ifade edilebilir. Aşağıda çeşitli anlamsal ilişkiler özet olarak topluca sunulmuştur.

1. CAUSE- EFFECT

Adverbial Clauses	***Because/Since/As*** *the population is increasing rapidly,* there is a severe housing shortage in the country. There is a severe housing shortage in the country ***because/as/ since*** *the population is increasing rapidly.*
Transition Words (Sentence Connectors)	The population is increasing rapidly. ***Therefore/Thus/Hence/ As a result/Consequently/ As a consequence***, there is a severe housing shortage in the country. The population is increasing rapidly; ***therefore/thus/as a result/hence/consequently/ as a consequence***, there is a severe housing shortage in the country.
Prepositional Phrases	***Because of/On account of/ Owing to/ Due to /As a result of*** a rapid increase in the population, there is a severe housing shortage in the country. ***In view of*** *his outstanding achievement,* he is certain to be awarded a scholarship. She succeeded ***thanks to*** *her great persistence and determination.*
Coordinators	There is a severe housing shortage in the country, ***for*** *the population is increasing rapidly* The population is increasing rapidly, ***so*** *there is a severe housing shortage in the country.*
Other Structures	The population is increasing rapidly. ***That's why*** *there is a severe housing shortage in the country.* Bob and Bill are alike ***in that*** *both of them study law.* Jordan and Egypt differ ***in that*** *the former is a kingdom whereas the latter is a republic.*

Exercise 3: Rewrite the following sentences, using the words in parentheses instead of the underlined conjunctions, and making any necessary changes.

1. Because they are concerned about their health, many middle-aged Americans have reduced the intake of dairy products, which are a source of cholesterol. (because of)
   .....
2. Since he worked hard, he got a promotion. (as a result of/ therefore)
   .....
   .....
3. Because he had an outstanding achievement, he was awarded a scholarship. (thanks to/so)
   .....
   .....
4. The accident occurred because the machine had been poorly maintained. (because of)
   .....
5. He had an accident because he drove recklessly.(that's why/owing to)
   .....
   .....
6. Since she was ill, she missed many classes. (on account of)
   .....
7. She was able to complete her project as she received financial support. (as a result/as a result of)
   .....
   .....

2. CONCESSIVE CONTRAST (Unexpected Result)

Adverbial Clauses	***Although*** ***Though*** ***Even though*** ***In spite of the fact that*** ***Despite the fact that***	*he made a great effort,*	he was not successful.
Prepositional Phrases	***In spite of/Despite***	*his great effort*	he was not successful.
	Despite/In spite of	*making a great effort*	

Transition Words	He made a great effort.	***However,*** ***Yet,*** ***Still,*** ***Nevertheless,*** ***Nonetheless,*** ***In spite of this,*** **Even so,**	he was not successful.
Coordinator	He made a great effort,	***but***	he was not successful.

Other Markers of Concessive Contrast

Conjunctions	***No matter how***	*hard he worked,*	he was not able to finish his project.
	However		
	While ***Although***	she is a likable girl outside the office,	she can be difficult to work with.

Prepositional Phrase	I'll have the house redecorated	***regardless of***	*cost.*
Conjunctions		***no matter how much***	*it costs.*
		however much	

Exercise 4: Rewrite the following sentences, using the words in parentheses instead of the underlined conjunctions, and making any necessary changes.

1. Although he had planned it carefully, there were still some transportation problems. (in spite of/however)
   .....
   .....
2. Although the pay is low, I would never change my job. (despite/nevertheless)
   .....
   .....
3. Although medication is ineffective for some migraines, patients can learn how to deal with them. (despite/yet)
   .....
   .....
4. Even though he has a busy schedule, the President goes jogging virtually every day. (in spite of/still)
   .....
   .....
5. Though he worked diligently, he had little success. (despite)
   .....

6. Despite the fact that it rained, we went to the game. (despite)

.....

Exercise 5: Use adverbial clauses instead of the adverbial phrases underlined, making any necessary changes.

1. Despite the separation of mind and body by traditional Western medicine, it is obvious that these two entities function as one. (although)

.....

2. In spite of his lack of special training, he had great facility in operating the computer. (even though)

.....

3. We decided to go home early because of the storm. (since)

.....

4. I was late for work today because of a traffic jam. (because)

.....

5. Owing to a substantial increase in oil prices, it is becoming more and more expensive to own a car. (since)

.....

6. Due to the strong economy, business was good. (because)

.....

Exercise 6: Join these sentences using the conjunctions in parentheses, making any necessary changes.

1. She feels sorry. The damage has been done. (no matter...)

.....

2. It 's expensive. He's determined to buy it. (however...)

.....

3. How much will they pay us? It will never compensate us. (no matter..)

.....

4. The weather may be good or bad. I'll go for a walk anyway. (regardless of)

.....

5. He may say anything. Don't believe him. (whatever...)

.....

3. DIRECT CONTRAST

Adverbial Clauses	**Whereas** **While**	*Jordan is a kingdom,*	Egypt is a republic.
Prepositional Phrases	**Different from** **Unlike** **In contrast to**	*Jordan* , which is a kingdom,	
Transition Words	Jordan is a kingdom.	**However,** **In contrast,** **On the other hand,**	
Coordinator	Jordan is a kingdom,	**but**	

Exercise 6: Rewrite the following sentences, using the words in parentheses instead of the underlined conjunctions, and making any necessary changes. The first one is done for you:

1. Whereas John is a liberal, Bill is a socialist.(unlike/in contrast)
   ***Unlike** John, who is a liberal, Bill is a socialist.*
   *John is a liberal. **In contrast,** Bill is a socialist*

2. While Ankara is located in Central Anatolia, Antalya is located on the Mediterranean coast. (in contrast to)
   .....

3. While the medium of instruction is English at METU, it is French at Galatasaray University. (on the other hand)
   .....

4. John is a Christian, whereas Ali is a Moslem. (unlike)
   .....

5. Florida has a warm climate, whereas Alaska has a cold climate. (different from)
   .....

6. Old people in my country usually live with their children, whereas the old in the United States often live by themselves. (however)
   .....

Exercise 7: Complete the following. Discuss other ways of expressing the same idea by moving the position of *whereas or while.*

1. Some countries are extremely poor, ***whereas** others are rich.* (***Whereas** some countries are extremely poor*, others are rich.)
2. Some people are stingy, whereas . . . .
3. Some people prefer to live in the country, while . . .
4. While some people are literate, ...
5. An elephant is very big, whereas . . .
6. Some people are left-handed, while
7. Some people are optimistic, while . . .
8. Some people are thin , whereas.....

4. RESULT

so+adj+that	She is ***so beautiful that*** everybody admires her.
such+[a(n)]+(adj)+N+that	She is ***such a beautiful girl*** **that** everybody admires her.
	She has *such great beauty that* everybody admires her.
abstract N+ Be+that	Her beauty is ***such that*** everybody admires her.(formal)
so+adv+that	She plays the piano ***so beautifully that*** everybody admires her.
so+adj+a(n)+N+that	She is ***so beautiful a girl that*** everybody admires her.(formal)
so many.... that	He has ***so many books that*** he doesn't know where to keep them.
so few... that	Erdem made ***so few mistakes that*** the teacher was surprised.
so much... that	He has ***so much money that*** he doesn't know what to do with it.
so little... that	She has ***so little spare time that*** she can't even watch television.

Exercise 8: *Change the italicized clauses to prepositional phrases. Follow the examples*

a. *Because he was careless,* he lost his job.
Because of /Owing to/On account of carelessness, he lost his job.

b. *Although he is blind,* he manages to live a normal life.
Despite/In spite of his blindness, he manages to live a normal life

c. *If there is an accident,* notify the police.
In case of / In the event of an accident, notify the police.

d. *While he was young,* he was very poor.
During his youth, he was very poor.

1. *Because he is selfish,* he has very few friends.
2. *Although he is young,* he assumes great responsibility.
3. *If their is a strike,* all production will be halted.
4. *While they were engaged,* her fiancé behaved very courteously.
5. *Because he was injured,* an ambulance had to be called.
6. *Even though he is bad-tempered,* he is really a kind person.
7. *If there is a cancellation,* we will let you know at once.
8. He was rewarded *because he was loyal to the king.*
9. *While there is a strike,* no one can cross the picket line.

10. *Although he was ill*, he came to work.

11. *While she was a child*, she was given everything but love.

12. He can't finish this project *unless we help him.*

13. *Before he departed*, the visiting President met with the leader of the main opposition party.

14. The airplane crashed *shortly after it took off.*

15. His book was printed *after he died.*

Test on Sentence Connectors/Transition Words

Choose the alternative that best completes each sentence.

1. Congress is the legislative branch of the Federal government; that is, ...

A) it makes the laws.
B) it is made up of republicans and democrats.
C) it convenes regularly after the summer recess is over.
D) it is influenced by the decisions taken by the Federal government.

2. The work is proceeding quite satisfactorily for us; .....

A) therefore, we are confident that we will finish it before the deadline expires.
B) however, we have made substantial progress so far.
C) as a matter of fact, no significant steps have been taken yet.
D) hence, there is growing dissatisfaction among our employees.

3. He knew he was going to lose the election. Even so, ...

A) he lost the elections.
B) he campaigned hard.
C) he gave up being a candidate.
D) had a good chance of winning it.

4. I'm doubtful whether the scheme would be of much advantage to us; .....

A) in fact there is every indication that it will yield significant results.
B) consequently, it would be highly beneficial for us in the long run.
C) moreover, it could be initiated in view of its potential benefits.
D) besides, we don't know yet what it would entail.

5. The volume of a solid is constant. .....

A) For instance, as its volume increases, its weight increases, too.
B) However, there may be fluctuations in its volume.
C) In other words, its volume does not vary.
D) Rather, its volume may be affected by external factors.

6. He's going to be late. In any event, ...

A) we have to go ahead with the meeting.
B) the meeting is going to be cancelled.
C) he always does that.
D) he must be punctual.

7. He smokes more than a pack of cigarettes every day, not to mention two bottles of wine. Even so, ...

A) he is bound to contract lung cancer or some other disease.
B) he is quite healthy.
C) his health is deteriorating rapidly.
D) he is a chain smoker.

8. The flowers wouldn't grow in that rocky soil; all the same, ...

A) he kept on planting them.
B) he was an excellent gardener.
C) it was no use planting them there.
D) they would grow in the good soil at the bottom of the rocks.

9. We haven't received confirmation of your order; accordingly, ...

A) we'll send you the goods that you have ordered.
B) we are anxious to deliver the goods as soon as possible.
C) we will cancel it.
D) it is highly likely that we'll run out of our stocks soon.

10. He was sick. Nonetheless, ...

A) he went to work.
B) he had to go to hospital.
C) he felt quite desperate.
D) the doctor prescribed some medicine for him.

Test on Logical Relations

Choose the alternative that best completes each sentence.

1. .....stubborn he may be, he will eventually give in to their persistent demands.

A) How B) Even though C) However
D) No matter what E) So

2. ..... his excellent qualifications, he is certain to be hired as a full time instructor.

A) Despite B) Apart from C) Besides
D) Regardless of E) In view of

3. **All our proposals were rejected ..... .their merits.**
A) regardless of B) with regard to C) in terms of
D) in the event of E) on account of

4. **..... her commitment and perseverance, she fulfilled virtually all her ambitions in life.**
A) Notwithstanding B) Thanks to C) Excluding
D) In case of E) Contrary to

5. **.....the substantial losses suffered in recent business deals, the company is on the verge of bankruptcy.**
A) On behalf of B) At the expense of C) Excluding
D) Owing to E) In contrast to

6. **..... Erkan is late again next Monday, he will be fired.**
A) So long as B) In the event that C) Unless
D) Until E) As

7. **.....a sharp fall in share prices, those who invest in stocks will suffer huge losses.**
A) In spite of B) Besides C) Unlike
D) In the event of E) In return for

8. **.....popular belief, a desert can be a beautiful place.**
A) Despite B) Contrary to C) In view of
D) Opposite E) With the exception of

9. **.....official denials, the rumor persisted.**
A) Despite B) Thanks to C) But for
D) Similar to E) However

10. **You won't learn to play the guitar..... you practice every day.**
A) as long as B) in case C) unless
D) in the event that E) providing that

11. **..... she was leaving the house, the mailman arrived with a package.**
A) As B) Before C) That
D) Until E) As soon as

12. **All the schools in the area were closed .....a cold spell that lasted for several days.**
A) because B) owing to C) concerning
D) against E) including

13. **These plants will grow fast ..... they are watered regularly.**
A) whereas B) provided C) as though
D) so that E) whether

14. .....you have made a mistake, you cannot correct it.

A) No matter B) By the time C) How
D) Once E) Whatever

15. They left very early ..... they might arrive before dark.

A) so as to B) in case C) in order that
D) whether E) as though

16. There can't be peace in the world ..... nations have conflicting interests.

A) unless B) provided C) as long as
D) so that E) whether

17. Don't get angry—....., there is nothing you can do now.

A) beside B) in other words C) so
D) likewise E) in any case

18. ..... there are many people who like to buy on the installment plan, I prefer to buy for cash.

A) Just as B) Despite C) As though
D) Although E) As far as

19. ..... he still felt ill, he decided to go back to work.

A) As though B) Though C) However
D) Whereas E) Now that

20. He was very kind, ... his brother was rather rude.

A) whereas B) as C) insofar as
D) contrary to E) in case

21. The scheme was abandoned .....it was proving unpopular.

A) in case B) because of C) though
D) in the event that E) in view of the fact that

22. ..... he does not call by noon, I'll have to call him.

A) Unless B) In the event that C) Only if
D) Whether E) Just as

23. ..... he disliked cats, he permitted his wife to have one.

A) So that B) Scarcely C) In spite of
D) As E) While

24. He was injured ..... badly that he had to go to the hospital.

A) so B) very C) such
D) too E) rather

25. ..... my son reaches the age of eighteen, he will be able to drive.

A) Once B) That C) Since D) Whenever E) No sooner

26. ..... he misses the final examination, he will fail the course.

A) Only if B) In the event that C) Unless
D) Even though E) Provided that

27. ..... nobody has come, we'd better cancel the meeting.

A) When B) Though C) Since
D) Once E) Provided that

28. Some snakes are poisonous, ... others are harmless.

A) despite B) likewise C) so
D) unlike E) while

29. The workers in the factory have gone on strike. ....., all production has ceased.

A) Because B) Inasmuch as C) Nevertheless
D) As a result of E) Consequently

30. The weather was very hot yesterday. ....., the temperature was the highest in the past twenty years.

A) On the contrary B) Insofar as C) Even so
D) Indeed E) Nonetheless

Chapter 21

Prepositions, Prepositional Phrases and Idiomatic Expressions

İngilizce'de çok çeşitli ilgeç ve sayıları onbinlere ulaşan deyim vardır. Bu bölümde bunlardan en önemli olanlarının en yaygın kullanımları özet olarak sunulmaktadır. Özellikle ilgeçlere ağırlık verilen bu bölümde alfabetik sırada sınırlı sayıda deyim de yer almaktadır.

Bazı sözcükler ancak belirli ilgeçler almakla birlikte bazıları da değişik durumlarda farklı ilgeçler alabilir. Aşağıdaki örnekler bu durumu somut olarak göstermek için verilmiştir:

expert

1. She is an expert ***on*** chimpanzees. (belirli bir konuda uzman)
2. Dr Clerk is an expert ***on*** snakes. (belirli bir konuda uzman)
3. He is an expert ***in*** linguistics. (belirli bir bilim dalında uzman)
4. He's an expert in electronic music. (belirli bir alanda uzman)
5. He is an expert ***at*** repairing clocks. (belirli bir etkinlikte uzman)
6. My mother is an expert ***at*** dressmaking. (belirli bir etkinlikte uzman)

agree

1. We agree ***with*** him ***on*** all these issues.
2. They managed to agree ***on*** a wedding date.
3. Your story doesn't agree ***with*** what the police have told us.
4. I agree ***with*** you ***about*** this issue.
5. He agreed ***to*** my proposal in the end.

provide

1. He provided them ***with*** a bed for the night. (provide sb with sth)
2. He provided a bed ***for*** them for the night. (provide sth for sb)

blame

1. Ali blames his father ***for*** his lack of confidence. (blame sb for sth)
2. Ali blames his lack of confidence ***on*** his father. (blame something on sb)

indispensable (= essential)

Water is indispensable ***to/for*** life.

appropriate

1. His remarks were considerate and very appropriate to the situation.
2. Her clothes were appropriate to the occasion.
3. Your clothes are hardly appropriate for a job interview.
4. Her thin shoes were not appropriate for such muddy paths.

crucial

1. Improved consumer confidence is crucial ***to*** an economic recovery.
2. Knowing first aid is crucial ***for*** saving lives.

Aşağıda göreceğiniz ilgeçlerle ilgili örnekleri yukarıdaki örnekler ışığında değerlendirmek gerekmektedir.

about

(1) *hakkında*

The Professor whom we heard so much ***about*** will give us a lecture today.

(2) approximately; nearly; *yaklaşık; aşağı yukarı; nerdeyse*

1. The bottle is ***about*** empty.
2. ***About*** 1850 the westward movement was in full swing.
3. I'll stay in London for ***about*** a week.
4. She's ***about*** 30 now.
5. He has just ***about*** finished his work.
6. He arrived (at) ***about*** three o'clock.

(3) be about to (= üzere olmak) kalıbı içinde

1. The plane is ***about*** *to take off.*
2. He looked as if he *was* ***about*** *to burst into tears.*

(4) bazı fiillerden sonra

1. The children *were running* ***about*** happily.
2. Clothes *were scattered* ***about*** the house.
3. We *walked* ***about*** the city after a while.
4. They *set* ***about*** (= started to do) their task with zeal.
5. He *went* ***about*** the job half-heartedly.

(5) bir öneride bulunurken

1. ***How about*** a drink?
2. ***How about*** going for a walk in the woods?
3. ***What/How about*** (= I suggest) a trip to the zoo/going to the zoo.
4. ***What about*** having a game of tennis?

Verbs

agree	boast	forget	hear	quarrel	talk
argue	care	gossip	inquire	read	think
ask	complain	grumble	joke	speak	worry

Nouns

agreement	controversy	disagreement	enthusiasm	lecture	news
anxiety	debate	discussion	judgement	misgivings	rumor
concern	decision	doubt	information	prediction	scepticism

Adjectives

adamant	careful	happy	particular	sorry	uneasy
angry	concerned	hesitant	passionate	uncertain	unsure
anxious	doubtful	indignant	sceptical	unclear	upset
apprehensive	enthusiastic	optimistic	serious	undecided	worried

1. The students were *apprehensive* ***about*** their forthcoming exams.
2. He remains *sceptical* ***about*** the prospects for economic recovery in the near future.
3. I'm very *anxious* ***about*** my father's health.
4. He's *hesitant* ***about*** whether he has made the right decision.
5. We're *concerned* ***about*** the rash on our child's arm.
6. I feel a bit *uneasy* ***about*** asking my boss to do me such a big favor.

7. Erdem has serious *misgivings* **about** taking the job.
8. The *rumors* being spread ***about*** me are untrue.
9. An impartial commentator moderated the *debate* ***about*** taxes.
10. Every single news program discussed the *controversy* ***about*** the new tax law.

above

1. A captain ranks ***above*** a sergeant.
2. He kept his head ***above*** water.
3. The helicopter was hovering ***above*** the building.
4. The mountain summit was 3590 meters ***above*** the sea level
5. There are so many people ***above*** me that I can never hope to reach a senior post myself.
6. The elevator does not go ***above*** the tenth floor.

according to: ... *e göre*

1. The work has been carried out according to your instructions.
2. Take one to three tablets, according to the severity of the pain.

across: *karşı tarafa; bir uçtan diğerine*

1. We went across the street to that restaurant.
2. He took the blind man across the street.
3. He dived in off the river-bank and swam across.
4. The bus stop is just across the road.
5. He swam across the river.

against: *karşı*

1. Are you for or against the motion?
2. Do not lean against the wall.
3. He is against any proposal that favors drastic changes in the syllabus.

Verb + against

align	conspire	guard	insure	protect	vaccinate
ally	defend	immunize	play	rebel	vote
compete	fight	inoculate	plot	revolt	warn

Noun + against

aggression	campaign	defence	insurance	prejudice	shield
battle	conspiracy	evidence	legislation	rebellion	victory
bias	crime	fight	match	sanctions	war

1. The President *warned* ***against*** the continuing dangers of environmental pollution.
2. He is *prejudiced* ***against*** students from lower class families.
3. The people in the south have *revolted* ***against*** foreign rule and established their own government.
4. *We'll defend* our country ***against*** any invaders.
5. You *must insure* your house ***against*** fire.
6. The indigenous people *rebelled* ***against*** the repressive rule of President Suharto.
7. Women are *discriminated* ***against*** in certain professions.
8. They *fought* ***against*** a powerful enemy courageously.
9. He *reacted* strongly ***against*** her aggressive manners.
10. The children *were vaccinated* ***against*** the major childhood diseases.
11. All children *must be inoculated* ***against*** polio.
12. There was a *definite bias* ***against*** social sciences in the educational curriculum.
13. The votes for the constitutional amendment far outweighed those ***against*** it.

along: *boyunca*

We walked ***along*** the river bank.

along with: together with: *ile birlikte*

1. A party of school children arrived, ***along with*** their teacher.
2. That painting was bought, ***along with*** *others*, by a wealthy American collector.
3. Put this letter in the file, ***along with*** *the others.*
4. I ate some chocolates ***along with*** some fruit.

amid: *arasında; arasına*

1. ***Amid*** all the confusion, the real point of the meeting was lost.

2. Some of the wreckage caused by the explosion fell ***amid*** the crowd of spectators.

among: (ikiden fazla şey veya kişi) *arasında*

1. The family were constantly quarreling ***among*** themselves.
2. I was ***among*** the happy few who managed to escape.
3. The man quickly disappeared ***among*** the crowd.
4. The author was never particularly popular ***among*** his contemporaries.
5. Professor Brown ***among*** *others* stresses the importance of precision and conciseness in effective writing (1999:26).

apart from

(**1**) ... *nın dışında* (anlamca olumsuz cümlelerde)

1. I can't think of anything to do before we leave ***apart from*** *getting the car serviced.*
2. ***Apart from*** *the occasional article,* he hadn't published anything for years.

(**2**) ... *nın yanısıra* (anlamca olumlu cümlelerde)

1. ***Apart from*** *an expensive car,* he has bought a speed boat.
2. ***Apart from*** *making you sick,* it can also cause cramp.

around

(**1**) *etrafında; çevresinde*

1. We all sat ***around*** the kitchen table.
2. He has travelled ***around*** the world.
3. He lives somewhere ***around*** First Street and Main.
4. The baker's is just ***around*** the next bend.

(**2**) approximately, nearly*; yaklaşık; hemen hemen; aşağı yukarı*

1. I'll call you ***around*** 6.30.
2. He's ***around*** 50.
3. I'll be home ***around*** four o'clock.
4. The book cost him ***around*** twenty dollars.
5. The meeting will start ***around*** three o'clock.

as: **(1)** *olarak*

1. I do not think much of him ***as*** *a musician.*
2. This camera was given me ***as*** *a birthday present.*
3. We all start life ***as*** *babies.*
4. I only said it ***as*** *a joke.*
5. ***As*** *a child*, she was rather delicate.
6. Three men were detained ***as*** *suspects.*
7. The criminal was ordered to be deported ***as*** *an undesirable alien.*
8. His name was Berkant, but amongst his friends he was known ***as*** *Berk.*

(2) *gibi*

9. Although their son is in his twenties, they still treat him ***as*** *a child.*

Verb + as

acknowledge	choose	consider	diagnose	interpret	project
act	cite	count	elect	label	recognize
adopt	class	denounce	employ	mark	regard
address	classify	depict	establish	name	serve
categorize	conceive	describe	function	nominate	think of
characterize	condemn	designate	hail	perceive	use

1. The general is *depicted* ***as*** a corrupt dictator.
2. The ancients *conceived (of)* the world ***as*** (being) flat.
3. The sofa can also *function* ***as*** a bed.
4. The robber was described as a tall fair-haired man with dark glasses.
5. Union officials *have denounced* the action ***as*** a breach of the agreement.
6. You *mustn't interpret* his silence ***as*** a sign of guilt.
7. He *was employed* ***as*** a postman for a while.
8. The Prime Minister *condemned* the terrorist action ***as*** an act of barbarism and cowardice.
9. The thief *disguised* himself ***as*** *a policeman.*

as for: *gelince*

We were in the presence of a very great man; ***as for*** our predicament, we were confident that he would rescue us.

aside from: apart from [(1) except for; (2) in addition to]

1. There was nothing I could do, ***aside from*** *comforting him.*
2. ***Aside from*** *tutors' fees*, there's the travel cost.

as regards:*...ile ilgili olarak; bakımından*

1. I have very little information ***as regards*** *her past.*
   Onun geçmişiyle ilgili olarak pek az bilgim var.
2. ***As regards*** *the war,* the general believed in victory at any price.
3. The two boys are alike ***as regards*** *their social background.*

as to: *about*

1. We have no information ***as to*** his whereabouts.
2. We're a bit puzzled ***as to*** why this tremendous surge of interest continues.

- *As to* aynı zamanda cümle başında ... e gelince anlamında kullanılır:

3. Two years' imprisonment was completely justified; ***as to*** the five-year disqualification, it could well have been longer.

as well as: in addition to
He can play the guitar ***as well as*** *the piano.*

at .. *de*, ... *da* (küçük yerler için kullanılır)

1. I first met her ***at*** a dinner party.
2. The post office is ***at*** the corner of the street.
3. I will meet you *at* the airport.
4. The accident occurred ***at*** the crossroads.
5. Jack is ***at*** the office now.
6. Bill is ***at*** home now.
7. ***At*** the second roundabout, turn right.

- *Arrive* fiiliyle küçük yerler için *at* kullanılır:

8. At last we have *arrived **at*** our destination.

9. He *laughed **at*** me.
10. The two countries are constantly ***at** war.*
11. Cars are parked here ***at** their owners' risk.*
12. The children are *excited **at*** the thought of the party.
13. She *smiled **at*** him as he approached.
14. He *peered* over my shoulder ***at*** the computer screen and asked about the figures.
15. After the first ten minutes, the interviewer began yawning and *glancing **at*** his watch.
16. Nesrin *stared **at*** the open wound in horror.
17. One can only *wonder **at*** his behavior in asking for another pay increase this year.
18. She *peeped **at*** the children through a hole in the fence.

- *At* ile başlayan bazı önemli deyimler aşağıda örneklerle gösterilmiştir.

19. He became rich but ***at the expense of*** his health.
Zengin oldu fakat sağlığı pahasına.
20. A disastrous world trade war must be avoided ***at all costs.***
Her ne pahasına olursa olsun felâket getirici dünya ticaret savaşı önlenmelidir.
21. Workers are not always ***at the mercy of*** employers as they can always refuse to work.
We set off ***at** the crack of **dawn.***
22. This car is ***at your disposal.***
Bu araba emrindedir.
23. I never feel ***at ease with*** his company.
Onunla birlikteyken kendimi hiç rahat hissetmiyorum.

because of: owing to; on account of; *... den dolayı; ... nın yüzünden*
There was a severe famine in Ethiopia ***because of*** a long drought.

beneath: under
She found pleasure in sitting ***beneath** the trees.*

beside: next to
He sat beside her on the bed.

besides: in addition to; as well as

1. I think she has many good qualities ***besides*** *being beautiful.*
2. There was only one person ***besides*** *John who knew the woman.*

between: (iki şey) *arasında*

1. He sat ***between*** his son and his wife.
2. Negotiations are being held ***between*** the two countries in Paris.

beyond: *ötesinde*

1. On his right was a thriving vegetable garden and ***beyond*** it a small orchard of apple trees.
2. What he had done was ***beyond*** my comprehension.

by

1. We went there ***by*** *car. Cf.* We went there ***in*** Jack's car.
2. He stood ***by*** *the window*, watching the parade.
3. The dog seized him ***by*** *the leg.*
4. He should arrive ***by*** *5 o'clock.*
5. He did all the work ***by*** *himself.*
6. He improved his English ***by*** *reading* a great many books.
   Çok sayıda kitap okuyarak/okumak suretiyle İngilizcesini geliştirdi.

by means of: *vasıtasıyla*

1. They escaped ***by means of*** *a tunnel.*
2. Information is gathered ***by means of*** *a computer.*
3. They crossed ***by means of*** *a rope bridge.*
4. This is a two-year course taught ***by means of*** *lectures and seminars.*
5. Astronomers observe the celestial objects ***by means of*** *a telescope.*

by no means: *hiç*
It's ***by no means*** certain that we'll be able to move tour new flat in October.

concerning: about; regarding; *hakkında; ile ilgili olarak*

1. He wants to ask your advice ***concerning*** *one or two questions.*
2. The journalist wrote a number of articles ***concerning*** *the prisons and prisoners in Turkey.*
3. The head teacher wanted to talk to her about an incident ***concerning*** *her son.*
4. ***Concerning*** *the point raised by the previous speaker,* I can add nothing to what I have already said.

considering: *göz önüne alındığında*

1. ***Considering*** *the circumstances,* this was an important for their team.
2. My uncle is very active, ***considering*** *his age.*
3. ***Considering*** *what you have done for him,* I think he should be grateful to you all his life.

depending on: *bağlı olarak*

Different methods are used ***depending on*** *what results are required.*

despite: *... rağmen*

He persists in arriving late ***despite*** *my warnings.*

during: *esnasında*

1. A large number of tourists visit this town ***during*** *the festivals.*
2. He was in Switzerland ***during*** *the war.*
3. He looked after my son ***during*** *my illness.*
4. The burglary occurred ***during*** *the night.*

due to: *... e bağlı; den dolayı*

Stress ***due to*** *poor working conditions* is one cause of illness.

The accident was ***due to*** *the negligence of the signalman.*

Due to *the weather,* the match had to be cancelled.

except: *...den başka*

1. Everyone ***except*** *Erdal* answered the question correctly.
2. He lost everything ***except*** *his good name.*

except for:...*den başka*

She has no friends ***except for*** *Meral.*

excluding:... *nın dışında*

1. There were 60 people present ***excluding*** *the officials.*
2. ***Excluding*** *Antarctica and Greenland,* the world has 13.15 billion hectares of land.

following: *den sonra; sonrası*

1. ***Following*** *the meeting,* refreshments will be served.
2. ***Following*** *his arrest,* there were demonstrations in many parts of the country.

for:

(**1**) için

1. They charged me $20 ***for*** *this book.*
2. A camera is used ***for*** *taking pictures.*
3. He sacrificed himself ***for*** *his children.*
4. This coursebook is designed ***for*** *intermediate students.*
5. I 've got some good news ***for*** *you.*

(**2**) because of; *den dolayı; yüzünden*

6. I hated him ***for*** *having humiliated* me.
7. He was arrested ***for*** *burglary.*
8. He was acquitted of all the charges ***for*** *lack of evidence.*
9. People smoke cigarettes ***for*** *a variety of reasons.*

(**3**) *süresince*

10. He will stay in Paris ***for*** *a week.*
11. The weather was very bad ***for*** *several days.*

(**4**) *göz önüne alındığında; ... e göre*

12. The weather is warm ***for*** *November.*
13. Aylin was tall ***for*** *her age.*

14. He plays tennis remarkably well ***for*** *amateur.*

(5) Çeşitli kullanımlar

15. He works ***for*** *the railways.*
16. This car is too expensive ***for*** *me to buy.*
17. This room is not large enough ***for*** *four people to sleep in.*
18. The queue stretched ***for*** *over five hundred meters.*
19. If it hadn't been ***for*** *your help,* I could never have succeeded.
20. He has won the prize ***for*** *the fourth time* in succession.
21. Mr. Clinton was honored ***for*** *his contribution* to European Union.
22. It's not ***for*** *me* to say how you should dress.

Noun + For

admiration	appreciation	dislike	explanation	need	reason
affection	contempt	disregard	hatred	nostalgia	reputation
affinity	cure	disrespect	justification	passion	substitution
appeal	demand	enthusiasm	love	quest	weakness

1. He felt great admiration ***for*** *her efforts* to help the needy.
2. There was no reasonable explanation ***for*** *his decision to resign from that prestigious position.*
3. There is no justification ***for*** *murder.*
4. Mrs. Smith has great affection ***for*** *her children*
5. She feels great affinity ***for*** *the music of the Beatles.*
6. I would like to express my deep appreciation ***for*** *his cooperation with us* on this project.
7. The President made an appeal ***for*** *urgent humanitarian aid to the famine stricken country.*
8. He feels great contempt ***for*** *his boss* ***for*** *humiliating him* in front of so many people.
9. He has a passion ***for*** *modern art.*
10. Some people show total disregard ***for*** *traffic rules.*
11. He has a weakness ***for*** *chocolate.*
12. Society has not found an acceptable substitute ***for*** *the family yet.*

13. He'd better have a good reason ***for*** *being so late or he's sure to be reprimanded.*
14. $20 was a poor reward ***for*** *my services.*
15. Nothing will stop us in our quest ***for*** *truth.*
16. The drug is giving new hopes ***for*** *people suffering from AIDS.*
17. Vitamin pills are no substitute ***for*** *healthy eating.*
18. There is still no cure ***for*** *many cancers.*
19. There is little *scope* ***for*** *doing anything new in our company* as the manager is very old-fashioned.
20. The lawyer had a reputation ***for*** *honesty and efficiency.*
21. There is no justification ***for*** *killing innocent civilians.*

Adjective + For

adequate	conspicuous	famous	homesick	proper	sufficient
anxious	eager	fit	liable	qualified	suitable
appropriate	eligible	good	necessary	responsible	useful
bound	enough	grateful	notorious	sorry	

1. Jeans are not appropriate ***for*** *a formal party.*
2. This food is adequate ***for*** *all of us.*
3. He is not qualified ***for*** *this job.*
4. They were eager ***for*** *revenge.*
5. He is eligible ***for*** *a scholarship.*
6. He is responsible ***for*** *this tragic outcome.*
7. This book will be very useful ***for*** *you* if you want to upgrade your computer skills.
8. You are liable ***for*** *the damage your son has caused.*
9. She wasn't exactly conspicuous ***for*** *her helpfulness.*
10. He's notorious ***for*** *getting drunk* at parties.
11. The company is notorious ***for*** *paying* its debts late.
12. I'm grateful to him ***for*** *his help.*
13. Bursa is famous ***for*** *its peaches.*
14. We are very anxious ***for*** *him* to telephone home.

15. Developing countries which are anxious ***for*** *hard currency* can rarely afford to protect the environment.

Verb + For

1. There are many elegant theories to *account* ***for*** inflation.
2. How did the suspect *account* ***for*** the fact that the murder weapon was found in his desk drawer?
3. Exports to the E.U *account* ***for*** (= make up) two thirds of our sales abroad.
4. The golden age that he *yearns* ***for*** is merely his lost youth.
5. I'd like *to exchange* this shirt ***for*** the next larger size.
6. We *had to send* ***for*** an electrician when there was a short circuit in the house.
7. He *must be punished* ***for*** the crimes he has committed.
8. We have concerns about whether the government *will be able to provide* viable social services ***for*** poorer families.
9. *Allowing* ***for*** inflation, the cost of the project is $5 million.
10. After his retirement, he *opted* ***for*** a quiet life in the country.
11. Television tries *to cater* ***for*** all possible tastes.
12. John and his brother are always *competing* ***for*** their parents' attention.
13. The children *are being well cared* ***for*** while their mother is in hospital.
14. Nothing can *compensate* ***for*** the loss of a close relative.
15. The country is *heading* ***for*** a political crisis.
16. He *condemned* the rebels ***for*** killing innocent civilians.
17. He *blamed* me ***for*** the failure of the project.
18. More than 200 people *have registered* ***for*** our English classes.
19. I *paid* $10 ***for*** this book.
20. She *begged* him ***for*** mercy.
21. He *is longing* ***for*** a drink.
22. She *searched* everywhere ***for*** the missing letters.
23. He *is being treated* ***for*** cancer.
24. The teacher *mistook* me ***for*** another student.

from: *... den; ... dan*

1. He's been blind ***from*** birth.
2. She'll be back ***from*** lunch soon.
3. My English teacher is ***from*** Artvin.
4. We're not very far ***from*** home now.
5. He comes ***from*** a healthy family.

Verb + from

abstain	deduce	diverge	infer	refrain	retire
benefit	depart	emerge	profit	resign	stem
date	deviate	escape	recover	result	suffer

Verb + NP + from

alienate	deduct	discriminate	eliminate	prohibit	rescue
ban	derive	distinguish	exclude	release	save
bar	deter	divert	hinder	remove	separate
borrow	differentiate	draw	prevent	request	withdraw

1. He *must abstain **from*** alcohol if he is to live longer.
2. Please *refrain **from*** talking while the lecture is going on.
3. The council *is trying to deter visitors **from*** bringing their cars into the city centers.
4. He *has been banned **from*** driving for six months.
5. No new ideas *emerged **from*** the discussions.
6. Many patients *have benefited **from*** the new treatment.
7. This church *dates **from*** the twelfth century.
8. There's not much to *distinguish* him ***from*** the other candidates.
9. He never *deviated **from*** his Islamic principles.
10. He was *excluded **from*** all kinds of committee work.
11. The economy *is recovering **from*** the recession.
12. He *was barred **from*** leaving the country until the trial had come to an end.
13. Playing tennis *is diverting your attention **from*** your examinations.
14. The Ethiopian troops *will withdraw **from*** Eritrea immediately if an agreement is signed between the two countries.
15. She *suffers **from*** kidney failure.

16. He was a man who *deviated* not once ***from*** the path of duty.
17. I don't want to do anything that *is going to hinder* you ***from*** getting the job finished on time.
18. He *was released* ***from*** prison.
19. We suddenly realized that the course the boat *was taking diverged markedly* ***from*** our intended route.
20. Our best player has a back injury that *may prevent* him ***from*** playing in next Sunday's game.
21. The airplane *had to deviate* ***from*** its normal flight path because of the storm.
22. He must *learn to discriminate fact* ***from*** opinion.
23. Our house *is distinguished* ***from*** others in the street by its interesting architectural style.
24. Getting a job in Germany *alienated him* ***from*** his family.
24. The behavior of men as individuals *is distinct* ***from*** their behavior in a group.

Adjective+from

different distinct exempt free immune

25. His approach to problem-solving *is very different* ***from*** mine.
26. The interest on that account *is exempt* ***from*** income tax.
27. John was told that he would be *immune* ***from*** prosecution if he cooperated with the police.

Deyimler

1. ***From*** *the workers'* ***point of view,*** the proposal was unacceptable.
2. ***From*** *today* ***onwards,*** the meetings will be held in Room 105.
3. The work should take us ***from*** *three* ***to*** *four hours.*
4. The library is open ***from*** 9 a.m. ***to /till/until/through*** 5.30 p.m.
5. Guides are available ***from*** May ***through*** October.

given: *göz önüne alındığında*

1. ***Given*** *his lack of experience,* his work is remarkably good.

2. ***Given*** *the time available to us,* we'll have to submit the report in rough form.

- *Given*'den sonra *that* cümleciği de gelebilir:

3. ***Given*** *that he lacks experience,* his work is remarkably good.

- *Given* ayrıca *at any given time, place, point* gibi deyimsel ifadelerde yerine göre belirli (*particular, specified*) veya belirli herhangi bir (*any particular...*) anlamında kullanılır:

4. We must consider the needs of any ***given*** patient with complete disregard for the cost involved.

5. In chess there are typically about 36 legal moves from any ***given*** board position.

6. They were to meet at a ***given*** time and place.

in: ... *de; ... da; içinde*

1. She was born ***in*** 1990.
2. He lives ***in*** Ankara now.
3. Mix water and sugar ***in*** a cup.
4. There was a camera for sale ***in*** the window.
5. He spent fifteen years ***in*** prison.
6. I think he'll be a millionaire ***in a*** year or two.

Adjective + in

deficient efficient lacking proficient rich successful

deficient	Their bad eating habits meant that their bodies were deficient ***in*** certain vitamins
efficient	She is quite *efficient* ***in*** this kind of work.
lacking	He is certainly not lacking ***in*** intelligence.
proficient	She is quite proficient ***in*** English.
rich	Kenya is rich ***in*** mineral resources.
successful	He's quite successful ***in*** his new job.

Verb + in

abound	compete	enroll	interfere	lie	specialize
aid	confide	gain	intervene	participate	succeed
arrive	differ	implicate sb	invest	persist	
believe	end	indulge	involve sb	result	

1. Would you please stop *interfering **in*** my work as I know exactly what to do.
2. You *mustn't intervene **in*** their quarrels. They'd better settle their differences themselves.
3. This lake *abounds **in*** fish.
4. She *succeeded **in** finishing* all her work before she went on holiday.
5. You *mustn't invest* all your money ***in*** stocks.
6. If you *persist **in*** believing that you can win, you will eventually win.
7. He *was implicated **in*** the robbery because someone had seen him there.
8. He *indulged **in*** a long, relaxing shower after a hard day.

Noun + in

decrease	fall	interest	participation	rise
drop	importance	interference	persistence	satisfaction
experience	indulgence	intervention	pleasure	skill
faith	increase	involvement	reduction	success

1. You'll only get better if you have *faith **in*** your doctor.
2. He put on a lot of weight because of his *over-indulgence **in*** rich food and drink.
3. The government's *interference **in*** the strike has come under sharp criticism.
4. The health report stresses the *importance* of fresh food ***in*** a diet.
5. There has been a substantial *increase **in*** gold prices in recent months.

in addition to : *... e ek olarak; ... nın yanısıra*

On the first day over 300 hundred people visited the exhibition ***in addition to*** *those who were present at the opening ceremony.*

including:.. *dahil*

A new car of this kind should cost $50, 000 including the purchase tax.

in favor of: *lehinde*

The people of East Timor voted overwhelmingly ***in favor of*** *independence.*

in terms of: *bakımından, açısından*

1. Goods and services can be priced ***in terms of*** money, and this price is understandable to the would-be buyer as well as to the seller.
2. There is a vast difference between the applicants ***in terms of*** experience.

3. Goals can be stated either ***in terms of*** what teachers are going to do or ***in terms of*** the outcomes they expect from their teaching.

instead of: in place of; ... *yerine*

The vegetarians in the group were given cheese dishes ***instead of*** meat.

Instead of opening the gate, we climbed over it.

into: *içine, içerisine*

1. The thrust the letter quickly ***into*** the drawer.
2. He got ***into*** his car and drove off.
3. I saw him going ***into*** a fish shop.

Verb+ into

1. The Baltic States were *incorporated* ***into*** the Soviet Union in 1940.
2. I can't *get* ***into*** these trousers. They are far too small for me.
3. They've *transformed* their house ***into*** a laboratory.
4. Homeless children often get drawn ***into*** crime
5. We *can classify* newspapers ***into*** two major groups: popular papers and quality papers.
5. He *burst* ***into*** laughter when he heard what I said.
6. She *burst* ***into*** tears when she saw me again after such a long time.
7. The novel has been *translated* ***into*** several languages.
8. You'll never guess who I *ran* ***into*** the other day.
9. The austerity measures *will be put* ***into*** *effect* soon.
10. The new law *will go* ***into*** *force* as of May 1.
11. Freezing water *turns* it ***into*** ice.
12. My mother *cut/divided* the cake ***into*** 6 portions.
13. He lost control of the car and it *crashed* ***into*** the wall.
14. You'll *get* ***into*** trouble if you're not careful.
15. I haven't got time *to go* ***into*** all these details now.
16. The wealthy businessman's business empire *is split* ***into*** two companies.

Noun+ into

1. I felt it was a grotesque *intrusion* ***into*** our lives.
2. We are beginning to have some *insight* ***into*** drug therapy.
3. The manager ordered *an investigation* ***into*** the affair.
4. There will be an official *inquiry* ***into*** the accident.

Deyimler

1. These measures will be *put* ***into*** *effect* as of May 1.
2. He closed down the business and *went* ***into*** politics.
3. Scientists are *looking* ***into*** ways of preventing the problem.
4. The new pay arrangements *come* ***into*** *force* on January 1.

irrespective of: regardless of; *bakmaksızın; göz önüne almaksızın*

Severe steps will be taken against those responsible for this tragic incident, ***irrespective of*** *their rank.*

let alone: much less; *şöyle dursun*

The country cannot even support its present population ***let alone*** cope with the influx of refugees.

like: *gibi*

1. The child was ***like*** his father in looks.
2. She swims ***like*** a fish.

next to: near

She sat next to her mother.

of

Of en çok aşağıda özetlenen durumlarda kullanılır:

(1) ...nin, ... nun anlamında iyilik bildirmek için:

1. The Minister of Tourism has called for the removal ***of*** the ban.
2. The emergence ***of*** psychology as a science occurred in the 19th century.
3. The results ***of*** the experiment are quite encouraging.

4. The outcome *of* the elections will lead to the resignation of the leader of the Labor Party.

(2) Bir kişinin veya bir şeyin özelliği veya niteliğinden söz ederken

5. Mrs. Burns is a lady *of* charm and intelligence.
6. He is a politician *of* great integrity.

(3) Bir kişinin kaç yaşında olduğunu veya bir miktarın ne kadar olduğunu bildirmek için

7. He is a man *of* 50.
8. There has been a sales increase *of* 20% in recent weeks.

(4) *Be* fiilini izleyen bazı adlardan önce

NP	Be	Adv	Adj
The result	is	*very*	*important.*
Her success	is	very	significant.

NP	Be	*of*	Adj	N
The result	is	*of*	*great*	*importance.*
Her success	is	*of*	great	significance.

1. Such international successes are *of considerable importance.*
2. These lectures are designed to be *of general interest* to students.
3. The new credit cards will be *of great benefit* to our customers.
4. The rise in unemployment is *of great concern* to the government.
5. Can I be *of any help* to you?
6. English will be *of great value* to you in the future.
7. This book will be *of great use* to you in your career.
8. His family is *of* Japanese origin.
9. These shoes are *of* poor quality.
10. Chairs are *of* four different kinds: straight, reclining, revolving and rocking.

Adj + of

afraid	conscious	fearful	heedful	mindful	sure
aware	critical	fearless	heedless	neglectful	thoughtful
capable	deserving	fond	hopeful	negligent	thoughtless
careful	desirous	forgetful	ignorant	oblivious	tolerant
careless	destitute	frightened	illustrative	positive	void
certain	destructive	full	innocent	proud	wary
characteristic	devoid	glad		scared	weary
cognizant	envious	guilty	jealous	short	worthy

1. People are getting weary ***of*** the war.
2. She is wary ***of*** strangers.
3. His unceasing efforts to improve the conditions of the hospital are certainly deserving ***of*** praise.
4. The company is not capable ***of*** handling such a big order.
5. Being ignorant ***of*** the law is not regarded as an excuse for breaking it.
6. She is scared ***of*** his reaction.
7. Mary is jealous ***of*** her roommate.
8. Some people are not tolerant ***of*** criticism.
9. Her eyes were void ***of*** any expression.
10. John was cognizant ***of*** the appeals for help but was unmoved by them.
11. She is devoid ***of*** any affection for children.
12. My aunt is very fond ***of*** me.
13. He is guilty ***of*** fraud and forgery.
14. He is worthy ***of*** promotion.
15. He is short ***of*** money.
16. He is apprehensive ***of*** the future.

Verb + of + NP

approve	complain	despair	dispose	know	speak
beware	conceive	die	dream	repent	taste
boast	consist	disapprove	hear	smell	think

1. I conceived ***of*** the idea while I was falling asleep.
2. She complains ***of*** a backache.
3. I strongly disapprove ***of*** his behavior.
4. Beware ***of*** burglars.
5. We dream ***of*** buying our own house.
6. We despaired ***of*** finding the children alive.
7. My boss constantly boasts ***of*** his wealth.
8. You must dispose ***of*** those old shoes immediately.
9. The hospital said Mrs. Brown died ***of*** heart failure.

10. He repented ***of*** his sins just hours before he died.
11. The car smelled ***of*** leather and wood.
12. What's in this bread—it tastes ***of*** onion.
13. Do you know ***of*** a good doctor?

Verb + NP + of

accuse	convict	inform	remind	suspect
acquit	cure	notify	rob	
assure	deprive	relieve	warn	

14. The judged acquitted him ***of*** murder but found him guilty of theft.
15. He spoke to us ***of*** his experiences as a young teacher.
16. He informed me ***of*** his plan to start his own business.
17. Your message relieved me ***of*** my anxiety.
18. Even whisky could not cure him ***of*** anxieties.
19. The secretary reminded me ***of*** my appointment with the dentist.
20. He warned her of dangerous consequences ***of*** associating with such people.
21. They robbed him ***of*** every penny he had.

• Yukarıdaki fiiller edilgen cümlelerde kullanıldığında fiilden hemen sonra *of* gelir:

22. He is suspected ***of*** spying for Russia.
23. He was convicted ***of*** embezzlement.

off:

(**1**) from;... *den*

1. The picture fell ***off*** the wall.
2. The cat knocked the flower-pot ***off*** the stand.
3. My house is just 50 meters ***off*** Main Street.
4. No one could keep the children ***off*** these roads.

(**2**) aside from; *bitişiğinde*

5. The post office is just ***off*** High Street.
6. John's the office is just ***off*** the Strand.

(3) *açıklarında*

7. The ferry capsized ***off*** the coast of Giresun.
8. We stopped at an island ***off*** the Aegean coast.

(4) Çeşitli Örnekler

9. My secretary is ***off*** today. *'Sekreterim bugün izinli.'*
10. You should *get* ***off*** the train at Sıhhiye. *'Sıhhiye'de trenden inmelisin.'*
11. She kept ***off*** the subject of John's dismissal from the factory.
    John'ın işten kovulması konusundan uzak durdu.
12. We're ***off*** to Italy *on Wednesday. 'Çarşamba günü İtalya'ya gidiyoruz.'*
13. I went to the airport *to see* ***off*** my brother.

on: *üstünde; üzerinde; üzerine; ...de , ...da*

1. They live ***on*** *one of the floors* below us.
2. He works ***on*** *a farm.*
3. He was born ***on*** *November 10, 1985.*
4. He telephoned her ***on*** *his return.*
5. The police can arrest people ***on*** *suspicion.*
6. He stopped smoking ***on*** *the doctor's advice.*
7. *The television* in the student lounge *is* ***on*** all the time.
8. *What's* ***on*** at the Odeon?
9. I heard it ***on*** the radio.
10. The bus doesn't stop here unless someone wants *to get* ***off*** *or* ***on***.
11. He's ***on*** *a diet.*
12. We charge no fees ***on*** *the principle that* education should be available for all.
13. The workers *will* ***go on*** *strike* if their demands are not met.
14. We can't assess a person's success in life solely ***on*** *the basis of* his educational achievements.
15. The workers went ***on*** *strike* to protest the 5% pay rise.
16. There were more than one hundred people ***on*** *the plane.*

17. He was ***on*** *the 6 o' clock train.*
18. John called at her house ***on*** *the pretext of* asking for a book.
19. The child broke the glass ***on*** *purpose* just to get some attention.
20. ***On*** *hearing the news of the air attack,* most foreigners headed for the border.
21. (= When they heard the news of the air attack, most foreigners headed for the border.)
22. *On* bir eylemin devam ettirildiğini gösterebilir:
23. After walking half an hour, we had a rest and then *walked* ***on***.

- *On'la* oluşturalan bazı önemli deyimler var.

24. The country is ***on the verge of*** making a major decision about its future.
    Ülke geleceğiyle ilgili önemli bir karar almak eşiğinde.
25. The Australian government has taken measures to ensure the survival of several species thought to be ***on the verge of*** extinction.
26. The country is ***on the brink of*** economic collapse.
    Ülke ekonomik çöküntünün eşiğinde.
27. Ethiopia is ***on the brink of*** famine.
28. I would like to thank you ***on behalf of*** my colleagues.
    Meslektaşlarım ***adına*** *size teşekkür etmek istiyorum.*
29. It was a mistake on my part to give him our address.
    Ona adresimizi vermek benim açımdan bir hataydı.
30 He was released ***on*** *humanitarian* ***grounds***.
    İnsancıl nedenlerle serbest bırakıldı/salıverildi.

Noun + on

assault	burden	effect	insistence	negotiation
attack	comment	embargo	limit	restriction
ban	constraint	emphasis	limitation	sanctions
boycott	dependence	focus	outlook	scale

1. She felt that his criticisms were an assault ***on*** her dignity and integrity.
2. Congress imposed a height restriction of 13 stories ***on*** buildings in Washington.

3. The burden of heavy taxation ***on*** the taxpayer must be eased.
4. There are no constraints ***on*** your choice of subject for the essay.
5. The U. N. Security Council imposed economic sanctions ***on*** Libya when that country refused to abide by the U.N. resolution.

on + N

- *On* ilgeci bazı adlardan önce gelir:

outskirts 6. I was raised in a house ***on*** *the outskirts of* Ankara.

agenda 7. There are signs that the government will put environmental issues high ***on*** *its agenda.*

scale 8. ***On*** *a global scale,* 77% of energy is created from fossil fuels.

sale 9. These pots are ***on*** *sale* for $20.

Verb + on

act — The police were acting ***on*** the information provided by an informer.

avenge oneself on — The cyclist avenged himself ***on*** the dangerous driver by reporting him to the police.

bet on — He bet $ 50, 000 ***on*** the horse that came in third.

blame sth~sb — She blamed the failure of the project ***on*** John.

centre — The discussion centered around reducing waste.
He spoke about his travels centering ***on*** the time he spent in Bali.

comment — He refused to comment ***on*** his resignation.

compliment — He complimented the waiters ***on*** their excellent service.

concentrate — He was unable to concentrate ***on*** his work because of the noise.

count — You can count ***on*** him to be around whenever he's needed.

depend — Charities depend ***on*** people supporting them.
Our country depends heavily ***on/upon*** foreign aid.

dwell — In his speech, the U.N. Secretary General dwelt ***upon*** the plight of the refugees all over the world.

economize	He has to economize ***on*** virtually everything because of his small pension.
elaborate	The minister said he was resigning but refused to elaborate ***on*** the reasons for doing so.
embark	We are embarking ***on/upon*** a new project this year.
experiment	Mary has been learning how to cook, so she has been experimenting ***on*** her family.
feed	Young babies mainly feed ***on*** milk.
focus	You must focus ***on*** your work instead of wasting your time doing unnecessary things.
gain	She had gained five meters ***on*** the runners in front of her.
hinge	The future prospects of our students hinge ***on*** their performance in these examinations.
impose	The U. N. Security Council imposed economic sanctions ***on*** Serbia because of the Serbian aggression in Bosnia and Kosovo.
inflict	Our forces have inflicted heavy losses ***on*** the enemy. The suffering inflicted ***on*** these people is terrible to see.
insist	He insists ***on*** seeing his doctor.
intrude	I hope I'm not intruding ***on*** you but could you spare me a few minutes?
live	How can he possibly manage to live ***on*** such a low salary.
operate	The surgeon decided to operated ***on*** the patient immediately.
plan	We're planning ***on*** leaving early if all goes well.
pride oneself	He prides himself ***on*** being good at English.
rely	He relies ***on*** your support.
spend	She spent all her money ***on*** expensive clothes.
spy	He was arrested for spying ***on*** missile sites.
subsist	The refugees had no choice but to subsist ***on*** a diet of bread and water.
wait	His mother waited ***on*** him as long as he lived at home.

Adjective + on

1. We are dependent ***on*** his financial support.
2. I'm sometimes frightened by our reliance ***on*** computer technology.
3. He is intent ***on*** crushing the power of the trade unions.
4. The teacher is insistent ***on*** a research paper.
5. He is so keen ***on*** basketball that it's all he thinks about.
6. Your promotion is contingent ***on*** your performance over the next 6 months.

on account of: because of; owing to; ... *den dolayı*

1. The Cuban diplomat was expelled ***on account of*** *his involvement in activities incompatible with his status.*
2. He walked slowly ***on account of*** *his heart.*

onto: *üzerine*

1. She fell back ***onto*** my bed.
2. Ali threw the books violently ***onto*** the floor.

opposite: *karşıda; karşısında*

1. There is a newly married couple living ***opposite***.
2. The bus stop is just ***opposite*** the hospital.
3. The woman who sat just ***opposite*** me kept staring at me.

other than:... *nın dışında; ...den başka*

1. She thinks I'm rich, but the fact is that I don't have a thing ***other than*** this car.
2. No one ***other than*** his relatives went to his funeral.
3. I know of no country ***other than*** Luxembourg that does not have a standing army.

out of:.. *den, ... dan*

1. We watched them until they were ***out of*** sight.
   Gözden kayboluncaya kadar onları seyrettik.
2. He obviously got a sort of joy ***out of*** it.

3. In that run-down part of town, six ***out of*** ten were unemployed.
4. Four ***out of*** five part-time workers are women.
5. One ***out of*** three marriages ends in divorce.
6. Those who remain in primitive housing do so ***out of*** poverty.
7. He used to make large donations to charity ***out of*** a sense of duty.
8. She poured wine on her sister's dress ***out of*** jealousy.

   Bunu kıskançlığından yaptı.

9 ***Out of*** sight, ***out of*** mind.

   Gözden ırak olan gönülden de ırak olur.

- *Out of* bazı fiillerden sonra gelebilir:

10. Swindlers have cheated investors ***out of*** $5 million.
11. He swindled his firm ***out of*** thousands of dollars.

outside: *dışında; dışarıda*

1. More women than ever are working ***outside*** the home.
2. Art and science are uniquely human actions, ***outside*** the range of anything that an animal can do.
3. No one ***outside*** the family knew of the affair.

over: *üzerinde*

1. To get an A in this course, you need to get ***over*** 85 points in the final exam.
2. People who are 65 and ***over*** can travel free of charge on the city buses.
3. There is no bridge ***over*** the river.
4. The pilot flew ***over*** the mountains to give us a good view.
5. Helicopters dropped publicity leaflets ***over*** the town.

Verb + over

agonize	come to terms	fuss	quarrel	wrangle
argue	disagree	grieve	row	
clash	fight	puzzle	triumph	

1. John and Helen wrangled ***over*** where to go to dinner.
2. Berk and his sister argued ***over*** which television program to watch.

3. My sister and I quarreled ***over*** whose turn it was to wash the dishes.
4. The lucky patient triumphed ***over*** cancer.

Noun + over

advantage	battle	controversy	dominance	influence	quarrel
anxiety	concern	disagreement	fuss	mastery	row
authority	control	dispute	grief	outcry	victory

1. They had a bitter row ***over*** the allocation of the family resources.
2. There is growing anxiety ***over*** the patient's deteriorating health.
3. We had a disagreement ***over*** the fee for the work.
4. The negotiators failed to settle their differences ***over*** the terms of the agreement.
5. In many countries, there is a great deal of controversy ***over*** abortion rights.
6. In seeking a job, those who know English, French or German have an advantage ***over*** those who don't.
7. The grief he felt ***over*** his son's death was almost unbearable.

Further examples

8. Ali jumped ***over*** the fence.
9. A fighter plane flew ***over***.
10. ***Over*** the years he became more and more depressed about his life.
11. Many changes happened ***over*** the five months he was in charge of the company.
12. Now that I've had a chance to think ***over*** your proposal, I 'm not so sure it's a good idea.
13. Why don't you come ***over*** for dinner on Saturday?
14. ***Over*** the last three months, there has been a substantial increase in car sales.
15. ***Over*** the last weekend, there was a great deal of effort to resolve the conflict through peaceful means.

owing to: because of; on account of; ... *den dolayı*

1. All the schools in the area were closed for a week, ***owing to*** *an outbreak of measles.*
2. ***Owing to*** *rising costs,* bus fares will be increased as of March first.
3. ***Owing to*** *last night's train derailment* serious delays are expected this morning.

past

1. Walking ***past*** the woods, we heard more birdsong.
2. The post office is just up this road about 200 meters ***past*** the school on your right.
3. The chemist's is just ***past*** the post office.
4. Will you be going ***past*** the hospital on your way home?
5. There are parking spaces just ***past*** the post office.

prior to: before; ... *den önce*

The pilot checked the weather conditions ***prior to*** *departure.*

regarding: about; concerning; *ile ilgili olarak*

1. He refused to give us any information ***regarding*** *the woman's whereabouts.*
2. He said nothing ***regarding*** *your request.*

regardless of: irrespective of; *bakmaksızın/bakmayarak; umursamıyarak; göz önüne almayarak*

1. ***Regardless of*** *size,* interest groups are frequently highly influential in their efforts to affect policy in many democratic countries.
2. She is determined to resign from her post ***regardless of*** *the consequences.* *Sonuçları ne olursa olsun görevinden istifa etmeye kararlıdır.*
3. Keep to the right ***regardless of*** *the signs.*
4. The pay rise will be paid to all the soldiers ***regardless of*** *rank.*

respectively: *sırasıyla*

1. John and Peter are going to Paris and Amsterdam ***respectively***.
2. John, Peter and Bill play football, basketball, and volleyball ***respectively***.

round: *etrafında*

1. He put his arms ***round*** her neck.
2. They have offices all ***round*** the world.
3. We walked ***round*** the city and did a lot of shopping.
4. A wall had been built ***round*** the city in medieval times.

- *Round the clock* deyimsel olarak 24 saat boyunca anlamında kullanılır:

5. The hotel provided ***round-the-clock*** food service for its guests.
6. The nuclear power plant was monitored (= watched) ***round-the-clock.***
7. The bombing of Kabul continued ***round*** *the clock.*

save for: *... nın dışında*

This morning contract negotiations will be completed ***save for*** *the controversial clause 25.*

since:... *den beri*

1. She's been studying at this university ***since*** *last year.*
2. Life has changed so much ***since*** *the advent of the electric bulb.*

subject to: *tabi; bağlı*

Income of a corporation is normally ***subject to*** *the corporate income tax.* Dividends paid by the corporation to the stockholders are, in turn, ***subject to*** *personal income tax.*

thanks to: sayesinde

Thanks to *Ali's cleverness,* we all managed to get home safely.

through: 4 değişik anlamı vardır:

(1) from one side to the other; *bir yandan öbür yana; içinden, arasından*

1. They walked ***through*** the park/woods/field.

2. We drove ***through*** the tunnel.

3. I once drove ***through*** Paris during the rush hour.

(2) until; *kadar*

1. John works *from* Monday ***through*** Friday most weeks.
2. The dentist will be in his clinic *from* 4 o'clock ***through*** 7 o'clock.

(3) because of, as a result of; *... den dolayı;....yüzünden; ... sonucunda*

1. The company lost several orders ***through*** production delays.

2. She's had a lot of days off ***through*** illness this year.

3. He only did it ***through*** ignorance.

(4) by means of; *vasıtasıyla, sayesinde*

1. We sold the car ***through*** advertising in a local newspaper.

2. It was ***through*** my uncle that I got this post.

(5) Bazı deyimsel ifadelerde

1. I'll be glad when *I'm* ***through*** *with* marking these papers.

2. The speaker was *cut off halfway* ***through his talk.***

3. She *got* ***through*** her driving test the first time.

throughout: *boyunca* (tarih); *çapında* (yer)

1. ***Throughout*** the country many people are out of work.

2. Mathematics is studied ***throughout*** the entire undergraduate course of study.

3. The doctor told us that our child would need medical care ***throughout*** his life.

4. The cancer spread ***throughout*** John's body.

to

1. He continued to smoke heavily ***to*** *the detriment of* his health.

2. ***To*** *my surprise,* he offered to help me.
(= I was surprised when he offered to help me.)

3. ***To*** *my disappointment,* I failed the exam.

4. The Prime Minister reaffirmed his *commitment* ***to*** easing the tax burden of the wage earners.
5. His lack of experience was *an impediment* ***to*** further progress.
6. The Turkish ambassador ***to*** London is scheduled to meet the British Foreign Secretary today.

Adjective + to

abhorrent	Violence is *abhorrent* ***to*** her. She hates all forms of it.
acceptable	The agreement is not acceptable ***to*** us as it stands
adjacent	Jack's classroom is adjacent ***to*** mine.
akin	He felt something akin (= similar) ***to*** a pity.
alien	His ideas are alien ***to*** us.
amenable	The children are quite amenable ***to*** gentle persuasion.
applicable	That rule is not applicable ***to*** people over 18.
attentive	A good hostess is always attentive ***to*** the needs of her guests.
attributable	His illness is attributable ***to*** poor diet.
averse	I'm not averse ***to*** a drop of wine at dinner.
beneficial	Fresh air is beneficial ***to*** one's health.
committed	We are committed ***to*** the peace process.
comparable	Is the pay rate *comparable* ***to*** that of other companies?
conducive	The quiet of the country is conducive ***to*** rest.
crucial	Word order is crucial ***to*** the meaning of a sentence.
detrimental	Their activities are detrimental ***to*** our political interests.
entitled	I'm entitled ***to*** one month's paid holiday each year.
faithful	He was not faithful ***to*** his wife.
fatal	Exposure to radiation could be fatal ***to*** human beings.
friendly	He is very friendly ***to*** us.
hostile	Some people are *hostile* ***to*** reform.
identical	This system is *identical* ***to*** the one used in Japan.
immune	You should be *immune* ***to*** measles if you have had it already.
impartial	A good teacher should be *impartial* ***to*** his students.

impertinent	Your ideas about the war are *impertinent **to*** our discussion.
indebted	We are greatly *indebted **to*** Professor Smith for his invaluable contributions.
indifferent	He was *indifferent **to*** my request for financial assistance.
inferior	The new terms of employment are *inferior **to*** those we previously enjoyed.
rude	He was very *rude **to*** his wife.
injurious	Such restrictive measures are bound to be *injurious **to*** the economy.
irrelevant	His remarks are completely *irrelevant **to*** our discussion.
kind	The manager was very *kind **to*** us.
liable	The area is *liable **to*** floods.
loyal	The troops *loyal **to*** the government suppressed the rebellion.
obedient	The party is naturally *obedient **to*** the will of its leader.
peculiar	He spoke with an accent *peculiar **to*** the Black Sea region.
pertinent	Your remarks are not *pertinent **to*** the matter we are discussing.
polite	She is always *polite **to*** her customers.
preferable	A seaside holiday is *preferable **to*** a camping holiday, as far as I'm concerned.
preparatory	Security checks had been carried out *preparatory **to*** the President's arrival.
prone	He's *prone **to*** illness.
relevant	Her argument is not *relevant **to*** this occasion.
repugnant	The idea of eating meat is *repugnant **to*** John.
sacred	The Koran is *sacred **to*** Moslems.
similar	Önay is *similar **to*** his father in some respects.
subject	Bill is often s*ubject **to*** coughs and colds in winter.
superior	Elif is clearly *superior **to*** the other candidates.
vulnerable	Malnourished children are *vulnerable **to*** many diseases.
susceptible	Children are more *susceptible **to*** some diseases than adults.

Verb + to

adapt~sth	She always adapted ***to*** new circumstances.
adhere ~ sth	I'm adhering ***to*** my principles in spite of your insistence.
adjust ~ sth	He soon adjusted ***to*** his new way of life.
agree ~sth	She agreed ***to*** my request/proposal.
allocate sth/~ sth	They allocated $ 5 million ***to*** the project.
allot sth to sth	The teacher must allot enough time ***to*** each of these activities.
allude~ sb/sth	He alluded ***to*** the remarks made by the previous speaker.
apologize ~sb for sth	He apologized for lying to me.
appeal ~sb	This film does not appeal ***to*** me.
appeal~sb for sth	The President of Mozambique appealed ***to*** the international community for urgent food aid.
apply ~ sb for sth	He applied ***to*** me for some advice.
ascribe ~sth	He ascribed his success ***to*** the help of his friends.
assign sb ~	They assigned the task ***to*** us.
attend~sb/sth	I'll attend ***to*** that problem tomorrow.
attribute sth~sth	We attribute his failure ***to*** his lack of persistence.
belong ~ sb/sth	This house belongs ***to*** a rich man.
cater~sb/sth	His new book caters ***to*** the worst kind of person and the worst kind of humor.
commit oneself~	She committed herself to working for the poor. He wouldn't agree ***to*** commit himself to the proposal.
condemn sb~sth	He was condemned ***to*** five years in prison for his part in the murder.
confess~ sb	He confessed his crime ***to*** the police
confide sth~sb	He confided his most secret thoughts ***to*** his best friend.
confine sb/sth	Could you confine your remarks ***to*** the subject in question, please?
conform to sth	The building does not conform ***to***/with safety requirements.

dedicate sth/sb~	She dedicated herself ***to*** science.
devote sth/sb ~	He devoted his life ***to*** the quest for truth.
entrust sth sth/sb ~	The money was entrusted ***to*** the treasurer.
object ~ sth/sb	He objects ***to*** my plan.
prefer sb/sth ~	I prefer tea ***to*** coffee.
refer to sth/sb	He doesn't like anyone ***to*** refer to his former wife.
	She refers to her husband as "my old man."
	I frequently refer to Roget's Thesaurus.
relate to sth	The cost relates directly ***to*** the amount of time spent on it.
reply to sth/sb	She didn't reply ***to*** my letter.
resort to sth	He resorted ***to*** stealing when his money ran out.
	The police resorted ***to*** force when the crowd refused ***to*** disperse.
respond to sth	The people responded ***to*** the President's call warmly.
restrict sth to sb	Use of the car-park is restricted ***to*** the academic staff.
stick to sth	I'm sticking ***to*** orange juice tonight because I'm driving.
submit sth ~ sb	He submitted his report ***to*** the manager.
subscribe ~ sth	I'm going to subscribe ***to*** *Newsweek* ***to*** improve my English.
surrender~sb	The robber surrendered ***to*** the police, seeing no way out.

towards: ... *e doğru; yönelik olarak*

1. We walked ***towards*** *the station.*
2. *My feelings* ***towards*** *Jane have changed over the years.*
3. He was full of ill-will ***towards*** *mankind in general.*
4. Our students lose their interest in virtually all subjects ***towards*** *the end of the term.*
5. The talks made little evident progress ***towards*** *agreement.*
6. The tunnel was due to open ***towards*** *the end of June.*

under: *altında*

1. The peace talks between the two countries began yesterday ***under*** *the auspices of* the United Nations. (with the official support of)
2. You are ***under*** *no obligation* to pay for merchandise which arrives damaged.
3. We cannot join the tour ***under*** *those conditions; the price is far higher than that originally given by the travel agent and the accommodations are far less satisfactory.*
4. ***Under*** *the terms of* the agreement, Ache will be granted regional autonomy.
5. The situation is still not ***under*** *control.*

   Under *the leadership of* Bob Jones, the Liberals have made significant gains.
6. More hospitals are ***under*** *construction.*
7. The road is ***under*** *repair.*
   (= The road is being repaired.)
8. The next five-year plan is *under preparation.*
9. This topic has been ***under*** *discussion* for a long time.
10. The proposal is now ***under*** *consideration.*
    (= The proposal is now being considered.)
11. He was ***under*** *the mistaken belief* that I was in charge.
12. He was ***under*** *the influence of* his friend.
13. Driving ***under*** *the influence of* alcohol is strictly prohibited.
14. He's obviously ***under*** *the impression* that women are pathetic, helpless creatures.
15. He is ***under*** *the illusion* that it's easy for a high school graduate to find a job, but he'll soon discover how wrong he is.
16. The economic recovery is already ***under*** *way,* only months after measures were first taken.
17. Investigation is ***under*** *way.*
18. He's ***under*** great *strain both at home and at the office.*
19. Now that the deadline for submitting our findings is approaching we all feel ***under*** *pressure.*

20. ***Under*** *no circumstances* whatsoever are you to leave the house tonight.

21. His private life came ***under*** media *scrutiny*.

upon: *üzerinde*

1. I imagined the eyes of the others ***upon*** me as I entered the room.
2. Please register at the reception desk ***upon*** arrival.
3. ***Upon*** her head she wore a black velvet hat.
4. You can never place enough emphasis ***upon*** the importance of safety.
5. All eyes were ***upon*** her.
6. The main area comprises row ***upon*** row of microprocessors.

- *Upon + Ving* kısaltılmış *when* cümleciği gibi kullanılır:

7. The door on the left, ***upon*** entering the building, leads to the manager's office.

- *Dependent, reliant, based* ve *bestowed* 'dan sonra da *upon* gelebilir:

8. She is *dependent* ***upon*** her family financially.
9. The Chancellorship of the University *was bestowed* **upon** *him in 1996.*

with: *ile*

1. ***With*** a tip, the meal cost $30.
2. Her boots were covered ***with*** mud.
3. We are faced ***with*** a dangerous epidemic.
4. They were trembling ***with*** fear.
5. I enjoyed working ***with*** him.

Verb+ NP + with

acquaint	confuse	help	mix	share	trust
associate	equip	identify	present	supply	
charge	familiarize	leave	provide	threaten	

Verb + with

agree	coincide	compete	deal	leave	reason
alternate	collaborate	comply	end	lie	serve
argue	combine	conflict	infect	merge	stick
bargain	communicate	cooperate	interfere	negotiate	swarm
begin	compare	cope	interact	quarrel	sympathize

begin compare cope interact quarrel sympathize

Examples

1. People associate Japan ***with*** high tech products.
2. I'd trust him ***with*** my life.
3. He left his briefcase ***with*** me.
4. The President presented the general ***with*** a medal.
5. Could you help me ***with*** my homework today?
6. He provided me ***with*** several dictionaries.
7. Aylin interacts well ***with*** other children in her class.
8. All office buildings must comply ***with*** the fire and safety regulations.
9. Our company is cooperating ***with*** a German firm on this product.
10. He is studying the ways children interact ***with*** each other at different ages.
11. I entirely agree ***with*** you on this matter.
12. I cannot cope ***with*** so much stress.
13. Smoking and drinking interfere ***with*** your body's ability to process oxygen.
14. Within a few minutes, the area was swarming ***with*** police officers who began searching a nearby wood.
15. My holiday does not coincide ***with*** hers.
16. It's hard to come to terms ***with*** being unemployed.
17. When Safeway merges ***with*** Dillons they'll form the biggest supermarket chain in our country.
18. Let's stick ***with*** the original arrangements.

Adjective/Participial adjective + with

angry	commensurate	content	familiar	infested	strict
annoyed	compatible	contented	fraught	patient	
beset	consistent	cross	endowed	satisfied	

1. I'm not acquainted ***with*** the technique the teacher has suggested.
2. I'm angry ***with*** my friend.
3. You must be patient ***with*** children.
4. He's cross ***with*** me.

5. I'm not content ***with*** my present position here.
6. The teacher is fully satisfied ***with*** my work.
7. I'm not very familiar ***with*** Hemingway's novels.
8. The two statements are not consistent ***with*** each other, so one of the must be wrong.
9. This new computer is fully compatible ***with*** the others in our office.
10. Mr. Taylor is very strict ***with*** his children.

with regard to: *... ile ilgili*

The Department of Health is reviewing its policy ***with regard to*** immunization of school children.

with respect to: *... ile ilgili*

Parent often have little choice ***with respect to*** the way their children are medically treated.

without: *... sız; olmaksızın*

1. He can't make a decision ***without*** consulting his wife.
2. We were ***without*** electricity for two days.

Exercise 1: *Fill in the blanks with correct prepositions.*

1. Many young people today refuse to conform ..... society's regulations.
2. Let's dispense .....all the formalities and get down to business.
3. Her parents disapprove .....her staying out late.
4. When people are desperate, they may resort .....violence.
5. I cannot distinguish one twin .....the other.
6. The outcome of the accident depends .....several factors.
7. She is responsible ..... all the supplies that are distributed.
8. Her criticism has had little impact .....our resolve to pursue the campaign.

9. Our constitution guarantees that no one shall be deprived .....life, liberty or the pursuit of happiness.
10. As a charitable organization we are reliant .....donations from members of the public.
11. I disposed ..... the old rags when I finished using them.
12. Mary's fear of intimacy interfered ..... her relationships.
13. Jane is not eligible .....the scholarship.
14. Deniz embarked .....a trip to Europe shortly after she graduated from the university.
15. My vacation coincided ..... Eray's, so we took a trip together.
16. The company will compensate you .....any inconvenience caused.
17. The discovery of electricity is attributed .....Benjamin Franklin.
18. It's difficult for parents not to interfere .....their children's lives.
19. The audience refrained ..... talking during the play.
20. The United States does not want to intervene .....the dispute between the two African countries.
21. Again the Prime Minister has had to yield .....pressure and back down over a key point in his policy.
22. Thank you for relieving me ..... the load I was carrying.
23. Your comments don't pertain ..... the topic of conversation.
24. Fast cars appeal ..... John, but he can't afford one.
25. Your version of what happened is not consistent ..... what your colleague said.
26. The controversy .....the new policies caused an uproar in the company.
27. People with AIDS are susceptible ..... pneumonia.
28. These matters are outside the scope ..... this inquiry.
29. Life has changed so much since the advent ..... electric light.
30. She believes that a job in advertising would not be compatible ..... her religious beliefs.

31. He is deeply implicated ..... the atrocities.
32. The rebels who have confined their operation ..... the eastern and northern regions are now extending their attacks into the southern region as well.
33. The house was appraised ..... $50,000.
34. Rice production accounts..... only 1% of Japan's Gross National Product.
35. Many foods are suspected ..... being detrimental to health because of the chemicals and additives they contain
36. His outstanding performance is certainly deserving ..... praise.
37. The way other people behave toward us influences how we conceive ..... ourselves.
38. Children are vulnerable ..... many illnesses.
39. I can't commit myself ..... helping you tomorrow.
40. The system is far from perfect, and there is plenty of scope ..... improvement.

Exercise 2: *Supply the missing parts of the phrasal prepositions.*

1. The train arrived ahead ..... schedule.
2. Instead ..... listening to his parents, he did just as he pleased.
3. Regardless ..... the consequences, he will go ahead with his foolhardy plan.
4. I don't know what decisions others may make, but as ..... me, give me liberty or give me death.
5. Owing ..... a mistake made by the computer he received a check for $ 1,000.
6. The prices are subject ..... change without notice.
7. Prior ..... his marriage, he had spent money very foolishly.
8. We're short ..... paper; please order some more.

9. Contrary ..... expectations, the young boy did very well on the examinations.
10. Apart ..... his parents, no one knew that he was planning to leave the country.
11. They were just ..... the point ..... leaving the house when some unexpected visitors arrived.
12. He became paralyzed ..... a result ..... a stroke he had had recently.
13. ..... accordance ..... request, we are cancelling your magazine subscription.
14. All the campaign workers were given gifts ..... return ..... their help.
15. ..... behalf ..... the citizens of the town, the mayor gave his distinguished visitor the keys to the city.
16. ..... the sake ..... peace in the family, she never argued with her husband.
17. May problems have arisen ..... connection ..... the construction of the new library.
18. The teacher ..... well ..... the students, was disappointed at the cancellation of their camping trip.
19. ..... means ..... hard work, the young man quickly climbed to the highest position in the department.
20. ..... reference ..... your letter, we wish to state that your order is being sent out next week.

Exercise 3: *Fill in the blanks with correct prepositions.*

1. The child is not capable ..... understanding this.
2. These two men's farms are adjacent ..... each other.
3. Is Mr. Brown liable ..... his son's debts?
4. His conduct is worthy ..... praise.

5. I do not consider myself inferior..... him.
6. The very poor should be exempt ..... taxation.
7. This book cost $15 exclusive ..... postage.
8. His speech was indeed deficient ..... fluency.
9. He is a man devoid ..... all fine feeling.
10. These families are distinct ..... one another.
11. We're quite content ..... the new arrangements.
12. The experience has changed his whole outlook ..... life.
13. Strong emotions arise ..... the satisfaction or frustration of desires.
14. The parents of the conjoined twins are opposed to their separation ..... religious grounds.
15. There was some apprehension in the office ..... who the new director would be.

Exercise 4: *Fill in the blanks with correct prepositions.*

1. He has a reputation..... political impartiality.
2. He is renowned ..... wisdom.
3. He is liable ..... imprisonment for a month.
4. He seemed overwhelmed ..... confusion.
5. The heart of man is prone ..... folly and evil.
6. English is a language abounding ..... idiomatic expressions.
7. This is a custom peculiar ..... some tribes in Africa.
8. All things earthy are subject ..... decay.

Exercise 5: *Fill in the blanks with an appropriate preposition or phrasal preposition selected from the list below.*

in spite of	in accordance with	in view of	like	despite
by	as for	thanks to	in the event of	except
in favor of	as well as	owing to	on behalf of	contrary to

1. ..... a break down in their computer, the bank had to halt business for a while.
2. ..... the heavy rain, they kept driving until they reached their destination.

3. The others can walk if they want to. ..... me, I'll take the bus.
4. His success in business was accomplished ..... hard work.
5. ..... the badly flooded roads, all traffic was diverted to the side streets.
6. ..... your instructions, we are changing some of the specifications for your new house.
7. ..... his client, the lawyer entered a plea of " not guilty by reason of insanity."
8. They plan to continue driving ..... the weatherman's prediction of more snow.
9. The students ..... their teacher, thought that their trip to the museum had been very beneficial.
10. ..... what some people say about his faults, I believe that he is a genius.
11. Everyone at this meeting who is ..... this proposal, please signify by saying "aye."
12. ..... his commitment to the reform movement, many economic, political and social reforms have been implemented.
13. ..... the worsening weather, perhaps we should wait till tomorrow.
14. All the members of the union supported John ..... a few radicals.
15. He drinks ..... a fish.

Exercise 6: *Fill in the blanks with correct prepositions.*

1. These remarks are not pertinent ..... the subject.
2. This is an enterprise which is beset ..... difficulties.
3. Mary succumbed ..... her temptation and ate a bar of chocolate.
4. He is endowed ..... strong will.
5. The enterprise is fraught ..... danger
6. I never a place so infested ..... rats.
7. The ship is bound ..... Hopa.
8. Good ventilation is conducive ..... good health.
9. I regard it with a feeling akin ..... contempt.
10. Jack's being sick was a pretext ..... skipping school.

Chapter 22

Reported Speech (Indirect Speech)—Dolaylı Anlatım

Bir kişinin doğrudan kullandığı sözleri başka birine aktarırken dolaylı anlatıma başvururuz. İngilizce'de doğrudan anlatımda yer alan olumlu ve olumsuz ifadeler (*statements*) ve sorular (*questions*) *simple past tense* içeren bir fiille başka birine nakledilirse dolaysız anlatımda kullanılan fiiller bir derece geçmiş bir zamana çevrilir:

1a. He **said**, "*I don't understand.*"
1b. He **said** (**that**) *he didn't understand.*

2a. My father **said**, "*I may be* a bit late *tonight.*"
2b. My father **said** (**that**) *he might* be a bit late *that night.*

3a. She **said** to me, "I can't agree to your request."
3b. She **said to me** (**that**) she *couldn't agree* to *my* request.
3c. She **told me** (**that**) she *couldn't agree* to *my* request.

4a. He **asked** me, " ***How long*** *have* you *been* in Ankara?"
4b. He **asked** me ***how long*** *I had been* in Ankara.

5a. She **asked** him, "*Can* you *help* me?"
5b. She **asked** him ***if*** he *could help* her.

Yukarıdaki örneklerden anlaşılacağı gibi doğrudan anlatım dolaylı anlatıma dönüştürülünce bazı şahıs, zaman, ve zarf değişiklikleri olmaktadır.

I. Şahıs Değişiklikleri

6a. He **said to** me, "***I'll lend you my*** dictionary."
6b. He **told** me (that) ***he*** *would lend* ***me his*** dictionary.

7a. She **asked** me, "Can ***you*** lend ***me your*** camera?"
7b. She **asked** me if ***I*** *could lend* ***her my*** camera .

8a. She **asked** them, "Are ***you*** going to support ***my*** proposal?"
8b. She **asked** them if ***they*** were going to support ***her*** proposal.

II. Zarf Değişiklikleri

Direct Speech	Reported Speech
today	that day
tonight	that night

now	**then**
tomorrow	**the following day/the day after**
yesterday	**the day before**
last night	**the previous night**
last week/month/year	**the previous week/month/year**
two days/months/years ago	**two days/months/years before**

III. Olumlu ve Olumsuz Cümlelerde Zaman Değişiklikleri

Direct Speech		Reported Speech	
Simple Present	*"My father **lives** in Istanbul," she said*	Simple Past	*She said her father **lived** in Istanbul.*
Present Continuous	***"I'm going** to the concert," he said.*	Past Continuous	*He said he **was going** to the concert.*
Simple Past	*"My father **left** an hour ago, he said"*	Past Perfect	*He said his father **had left** an hour before.*
Present Perfect	***"I've** just **had** lunch," he said.*	Past Perfect	*He said he **had** just **had** lunch.*
Future	***"I'll be** back in an hour," Ali said.*	Conditional	Ali said ***he would be** back in an hour.*
Present Perfect Continuous	***"I've been working** here since 1998," she said.*	Past Perfect Continuous	*She said **she had been working** here/there since 1998.*

• Konuşma esnasında kullanılan ifadelerin hemen nakledilmesi durumunda gerçerliliğini halen koruyan *present tense* içeren ifadelerde zaman değişikliği yapılmayabilir:

He **said**, " I ***like*** fish very much."

He **said** he ***likes/liked*** fish very much.

IV. Kiplikler (Modals)

will	*"**I'll** answer* the phone."	He said he ***would** answer* the phone.
can	"I ***can** swim* very well" "I ***can** visit* you next week."	She said she ***could** swim* very well. She said ***would** be able to visit* me the following week.
may	"I ***may** postpone* my trip."	He said he ***might** postpone* his trip.

shall	"How ***shall I do*** this?" (asking for advice) "When ***shall*** *we reach* Adana?" (asking for information)	He **asked** how he ***should*** *do* that. He **asked** when they ***would*** *reach* Adana.
should	"You ***should*** *go* there today."	He said I ***should*** *go* there that day.
must	"You ***must be*** out of your mind" (expressing a conclusion) "You ***mustn't*** *smoke* here." (expressing prohibition) "You ***must*** *be* back before 8 o'clock." (expressing obligation) "***Must*** you really *sell* your car?"	He **said** *that I* ***must*** *be* out of my mind. He said I ***mustn't*** *smoke* there. He **said** *I* ***must/had to*** *be* back before 8 o'clock. He **asked** her ***if*** *she* really ***had to*** *sell* her car.
would rather	*"I'd* ***rather*** *go* to the movies than *stay* at home," she said.	She **said** *she'd* ***rather*** *go* to the movies than *stay* at home
had better	*"You'd* ***better*** *consult* your legal adviser."	He **told** me that *I'd* ***better*** *consult* my legal adviser.

- Aşağıda belirtilen yapılar dolaylı anlatımda genellikle değişikliğe uğramaz:

A. Past Perfect Tense

1a. He **said**, *'I* ***had*** already ***written*** to him."
1b. He **said** *he* ***had*** already ***written*** to him.

B. Past Continuous Tense

2a. He **said**, "*I* ***was watching*** television while *my* wife ***was cooking*** dinner."
2b. He **said** *he* ***was watching*** television while *his* wife ***was cooking*** dinner."

C. Used to

3a. She **said**, "*My* husband ***used to smoke*** a lot in his youth."
3b. She **said** *her* husband ***used to smoke*** a lot in his youth.

D. Wish

4a. She said, "*I wish* I ***knew*** how to drive."
4b. She said *she wished* she ***knew*** how to drive.

E. Type 2 Conditional

5a. He **said to** me, "*I **would help** my* cousin if she ***wanted** me* to."
5b. He **told** me *he **would help** his* cousin if she ***wanted** him* to.

F. The Introductory Verb in Present or Future Tenses

6a. He **says**, " *I **can type*** very fast."
6b. He **says** *he **can type*** very fast.

G. An Eternal Truth/A General Truth—Evrensel Gerçek

Bilimsel ve evrensel gerçekler içeren ifadeler de yerine göre bir derece geçmiş bir zamana çevrilebilir fakat dolaylı anlatımda çoğu kez zaman değişikliği yapılmaz:

7a. He **said**, " The earth ***is*** a planet."
7b. He **said (that)** the earth ***is*** a planet.

8a. The science teacher **said**, "Water ***boils*** at 100. C "
8b. The science teacher **said (that)** water ***boils*** at 100. C

V. Dolaylı Anlatımdaki Soru Cümleleri

Soru cümlelerinde zaman ve şahıs değişiklikleri aynen olumlu ve olumsuz cümlelerde olduğu gibidir. İki türlü soru cümlesi vardır: soru zamirleriyle sorulan sorular ve yardımcı fiillerle sorulan sorular.

A. Soru Zamirleriyle Sorulan Sorular

Dolaysız anlatımdaki soru şayet soru zamiriyle başlıyorsa dolaylı anlatımda soru zamirinin kendisi bağlaç olur ve ardından ad öbeği ve fiil gelir, ancak *who, what, whoever, whatever* vb. soru zamirlerinin kendilerinin özne görevinde kullanılmaları durumunda bunlardan sonra dolaylı anlatımda fiil gelir.

1a. He **said**, "Where ***did** she **stay**?"*
1b. He **asked** where *she **had stayed.***

2a. He **asked** me, "How old ***are** you?*"
2b. He **asked** me how old *I **was**.*

3a. He **asked**, "What size shoes ***do** you **wear***?"
3b. He **asked** what size shoes *I* **wore**.
4a. She **asked** me, "When ***will** you **be able to finish*** your project?"
4b. She **asked** me when *I **would be able to finish*** my project.

5a. He **asked**, "*Who **has broken*** the window?"
5b. He **asked** *who **had broken*** the window.

6a. He **asked** her, "Where ***has*** *your son* ***gone?"***
6b. He **asked** her where *her son* ***had gone.***

B. Yardımcı Fiillerle Sorulan Sorular

Dolaysız anlatımda soru yardımcı fiille başlıyorsa dolaylı anlatımda bağlaç olarak *if* veya *whether* kullanılır ve ardından ad öbeği ve fiil gelir:

7a. He **said**, ***"Do*** *you* ***understand?"***
7b. He **asked** ***if/whether*** I ***understood.***

8a. He **asked** me, ***"Have*** *you ever* ***been*** to Italy?"
8b. He **asked** me ***if/whether I had been*** to Italy.

9a. He **asked** *me*, "*Can I use your* dictionary?"
9b. He **asked** *me* ***if/whether he could use*** *my* dictionary?"

VI. Commands/Requests/Suggestions—Emirler/Ricalar/Öneriler

Emir, rica ve önerileri sunmak için dolaylı anlatımda *tell, advise, suggest, ask, offer, order* ve bunlar gibi fiiller kullanırız.

1a. The director *said to* me, *"Come* back tomorrow."
1b. The director *told* me ***to come*** back the following day.

2a. The teacher *said to* me, ***"Don't*** *panic* if you encounter some difficulties."
2b. The teacher *told* me ***not to panic*** if I encountered some difficulties.

3a. He said, "*Let's go* to the movies."
3b. He *suggested* ***going*** to the movies.

4a. He *said to* me, "*Please lend me some money."*
4b. He *asked* me ***to lend*** *him* some money.

5a. She *said to* me, *Please* ***don't*** *give up* trying."
5b. She *asked* me ***not to give up*** trying.

Exercise 1: *Change from Direct speech to Reported speech.*

1. She said, "I've already done my homework."
2. "I'm going to invite all my friends to my wedding party, " he said.
3. "Can I leave a bit earlier today?" she asked her boss.
4. "Where have you been up till now?" Mrs. Smith asked her husband.
5. "I've been working in a construction company for ten years," the worker said.
6. "Go to bed at once," Mother said to us.
7. "Do you know my roommate?" she asked me.
8. "Don't be late," Father said to me.
9. "Why did you come late this morning? the teacher asked me.
10. "Please give me a ring as soon as you get home." Mary said to me.

11. "You had better consult a doctor," he said to Mary..
12. "How shall I cook this chicken?" she asked her husband.

VII. Introductory Verbs

Bazı durumlarda söz söyleyen kişinin kullandığı ifadeyi işlevsel açıdan daha kesin ve açık biçimde yansıtmak amacıyla dolaylı anlatımda yüklem olarak değişik fiiller ve bu fiillere bağlı değişik yapılar kullanılabilir. Aşağıdaki tabloyu inceleyiniz.

Introductory Verbs	Direct Speech	Reported/Indirect Speech
advise +sb+ to-inf	"You *should take* an aspirin."	He *advised* me *to take* an aspirin.
ask	*"Could you open* the door?	He *asked* me *to open* the door..
beg	*"Please, please forgive* me."	He *begged* me *to forgive* him.
order	*"Open* the door."	He *ordered me to open* the door.
remind	*"Don't forget to ring* Ali."	He *reminded* me *to ring* Ali.
warn	*"Don't trust* her."	He *warned* me *not to trust* her.
invite	"*Will you have* lunch with me?"	She *invited me to have* lunch with her.
agree+ to-inf	"Yes, *I'll lend* you my car."	He *agreed to lend* me his car.
offer	"Shall I take you there?"	She *offered to take* me there.
promise	"Of course, I"ll help you."	She *promised to help* me.
refuse	"No, I won't help you."	He refused to help me.
threaten	*"Don't go out* with John again or *I will punish* you."	He *threatened to punish* me if I *went* out with John.
deny + Ving	"I *didn't take* the money."	He *denied taking the* money.
suggest	"Let's have a vote on it."	He *suggested having* a vote on it
insist on	You *must go* there with me.	He *insisted on me/my going* there with him.
apologize for	"*I'm sorry I'm* late."	He *apologized for being* late.
accuse of	"You *lied* to me."	He *accused me of having lied* to him.
boast of/about	"*I'm* the best swimmer in this town."	He *boasted of/about being* the best swimmer in that town.

agree	"Yes, you're right. It was a good film."	He *agreed* that it was a good film.
suggest	"*You'd better see* a dentist."	He *suggested* that I *(should) see* a dentist.
exclaim/ remark	"What a nice day!"	He *exclaimed/remarked* that it was a nice day.
promise	"Of course, *I'll help* you."	He *promised* that he *would help* me.
complain	*"You're always neglecting* your duty."	He *complained* that I *was always neglecting* my duty.
deny	"I *didn't say* such a thing."	He *denied having said* such a thing.
admit	*"I've made* a mistake."	He *admitted having made* a mistake.

Exercise 2: *Report the following situations using appropriate introductory verbs.*

1. "You should take these tablets regularly.
2. "Get out of here."
3. "Don't forget to feed the cat."
4. "I'm sorry I treated you so badly."
5. "Could I use your mobile phone?"
6. "It was I who broke the window."
7. "All right. I'll do the ironing."
8. "No, I will not give you any money."

VIII. Reporting a Dialogue or Conversation

Karşılıklı konuşmalarda birden fazla cümle ard arda kullanıldığından cümleleri bağlamak için *and, as adding that and he/she added that, explaining that, because, but, since, and then he/she went on to say, while then* gibi bağlaçlar ve birleştirici fiiller kullanılır. *Oh, oh dear, well* gibi sözcükler dolaylı anlatımda dikkate alınmaz. Örnekleri inceleyiniz.

"Oh, this ***is*** a nice suit," he said. How much *does it **cost**?*"	He remarked/exclaimed that that ***was*** a nice suit **and** (he) **asked** how much it ***cost***. (*Oh* atılır.)
I ***can't*** *buy* it," he said. I ***can't*** *afford* it.	He said he couldn't buy it, ***explaining*** that he ***couldn't*** *afford* it.
"***Shall*** *I help* you?" she said. "We can solve this problem together."	She *offered* to help me, ***suggesting*** that we ***could*** *solve* the problem together.
*"**Don't** worry*," he said. "I will do all I can to help you."	He *told* me ***not to worry*** and **added** that he ***would*** *do* all he ***could*** to help me.
"*Hi*, " he said.	He **greeted** me.

Exercise 3. *Report the following using an appropriate introductory verb from the list below. The first on is done for you.*

beg	suggest	advise	refuse	apologize	threaten
offer	deny	accuse	exclaim	complain	warn

1. "You should take a holiday," the doctor said to me.
   The doctor advised me to take a holiday.
2. "Please, please don't leave me alone," she said to him.
3. "I'm sorry I was unable to write to you earlier,"' he said to her.
4. "Let's go to Spain for our holiday," she said to him.
5. "I'm not going to do the washing up."
6. "Shall I give you a lift?" he said to her.
7. "Don't play with the matches." he said to the child.
8. "I'll fire you if you persist in arriving late," Mr. Smith said to Mary.
9. "I didn't eat the candies," the boy said.
10. "What a nice day it is! she said.
11. "You broke my radio," he said to her.
12. "My boss treats me very badly," she said.

Exercise 4. *Rewrite the following sentences in Reported speech.*

1. "I'm sorry I'm late," Erkan said. "The car wouldn't start."
   .....
2. "Shall I drive the car? Aylin said to Volkan. "You look very tired."
   .....
3. "Yes, I broke the vase," she said. "I was putting it on it the table when I dropped it."
   .....
4. "Don't swim in the swimming pool," he said to us. "The water is filthy."
   .....
5. "Can I use your English-Turkish dictionary today," he said. I'm going to translate a passage from English into Turkish."
   .....

Chapter 23

Sentence Variety

I. Cümle Çeşitleri

Daha önceki bölümlerde verilen örneklerden anlaşılacağı üzere İngilizce'de cümle yapısı değişik ifade biçimlerine olanak vermektedir. Bu bölümde İngilizce'deki belli başlı yapılar özet olarak sunulacaktır. Temel olarak dört çeşit cümle vardır:

A. Basit cümle: S → NP+ VP

1. Jack *plays* the guitar.
2. Erkan *has* no money.
3. Metin *is not* interested in jazz music.
4. John *failed* the exam.
5. Ertuğrul *is* likely to be *dismissed* from the university.
6. Yasemin *is staying* with her parents for the time being.
7. Bill *was watching* television at eight o'clock last night.
8. Ali *has been nominated* for the city council.

B. Bileşik Cümle: S^1, *but/or/for/so/yet/and/nor* S^2

S^1. *Therefore/However/Moreover/Similarly etc.,* + S^2

1. Jack plays the guitar, ***and*** his sister plays the flute.

2a. Erkan has no money, ***but*** he doesn't worry about it.

2b. Erkan has no money; ***however/even so/all the same/nevertheless/ nonetheless***, he doesn't worry about it.

3a. Metin is not interested in jazz music, ***so*** he doesn't want to go to the jazz concert.

3b. Metin is not interested in jazz music. ***Therefore/Hence/Consequently***, he doesn't want to go to the jazz concert.

4a. Bill failed the exam, ***yet*** he looked quite cheerful.

4b. Bill failed the exam. ***However/Nevertheless/Nonetheless/Still,*** he looked quite cheerful.

5b. Ertuğrul is worried about his future, ***for*** he is likely to be dismissed from the university.

6. Jack is not a fool, ***nor*** is he a naive person.

C. Karmaşık Cümle:

Adverbial Clauses: *Although/If/Since/Unless/Once/While* + S^1, S^2

Adjective Clauses: **NP** + *who/which/that* +*V* + **VP**

Noun Clauses: I *know/believe/think* etc. *that* +**S**

I wonder *if/whether/what/where* +**S**

1. Adverbial Clauses

1a. ***Whereas*** *Jack can play the guitar,* I can't.

1b. I can't play the guitar, ***while*** *Jack can.*

2. ***Although*** *Bill has no money,* he is not worried about it.

3a. ***Since/Because/As*** *John didn't study,* he failed the exam.

3b. John failed the exam ***because/since/as*** *he didn't study.*

4. ***While*** *I was having dinner,* Bill was watching television.

2. Adjective Clauses

1. *The task* ***that*** *lay ahead* was formidable.

2. The soldiers ***who*** *had been taken hostage by the rebels* were released yesterday.

3. The problems ***which*** *he faced* were too serious to be ignored.

4. I know the man ***whose*** *son was killed in the accident.*

5. I'll visited the hospital ***where*** *Jim works.*

6. I still remember the moment ***when*** *I said good-bye to you ten years ago.*

3. Noun Clauses

1. The voters will decide ***whether*** *they want to go on with the incumbent President or elect a new one.*
2. She hoped ***that*** *she would be promoted.*
3. He wonders ***what*** *his boss will say when he hears about this incident.*
4. His claim ***that*** *he has been tortured at the detention center has no basis.*
5. I have no idea ***when*** *he will return from Germany.*
6. The question is ***how*** *he will achieve these objectives.*
7. ***Whoever*** *performed that delicate surgery* was a genius.
8. ***Where*** *he works now* is not known.

D. Bileşik-Karmaşık Cümleler

1. Ali, ***who*** *did not study,* failed the exam, **but** he didn't seem to worry about it.
2. ***Although*** *Bill has no money,* he refuses to accept my offer of a loan. ***Therefore,*** there is nothing I can do about it.

II. Cümlenin Başlangıcı

İngilizce cümleler her zaman özne görevindeki ad öbeğiyle başlamaz. Bazan cümle zarf veya zarf görevindeki çeşitli yapılarla başlayabilir. Ek bilgi veren sıfat görevindeki cümlecikleri içeren cümlelerde ise bazı durumlarda cümle sıfat görevindeki kısaltılmış cümlecikle başlayabilir. Cümlenin başlangıcında yer alan yapıları gösteren aşağıdaki örnekleri inceleyiniz.

A. Adverbs

1. Time and Place Adverbs

a. time adverbs

1. **50 years ago,** the infant mortality rate in our country was very high. **Today**, and advances in medicine.
2. **In 1956, at the age of 50,** the artist made her first expedition to observe, collect and paint the flowers of the Amazon region.
3. **Today**, finding a source of fresh water is becoming more and more difficult.

4. **During the night** the land is cooler than the sea.
5. **Over the last weekend** we had a great many visitors.
6. **Throughout history**, settlers have tried to put up buildings like the ones they left behind.

b. place adverbs

7. **In a country** haunted by famine, it is difficult in some cases to view illicit harvesting as criminal.
8. **In a pre-industrial society**, work ethic did not exist.
9. **In Turkey** *as* **in many other countries**, teachers are poorly paid.

c. place and time adverbs

10. **In many places in the world today,** the poor are getting poorer, while the rich are getting richer.

d. time and place adverbs

11. **In the early 70s, in West and Central Africa** there were serious shortages of basic foods such as corn, rice, milk and meat.

2. Sentential Adverbs (Tüm cümleyi niteleyen zarflar)

initially — ***Initially***, everyone approved of the scheme.

apparently — ***Apparently***, he was reluctant to commit himself to a contract.
Görünürde kendisini bir kontrata bağlamaya isteksizdi.

essentially — ***Essentially***, vines and grapes need water, heat and light.

basically — ***Basically***, all he needs is a little bit of encouragement and praise.

eventually — ***Eventually***, you will achieve your goals.

ultimately — ***Ultimately***, this discussion is not about quality but about money.

evidently — ***Evidently***, he has decided to resign from his post.

obviously — ***Obviously***, he is not very enthusiastic about his music lessons.

ironically — ***Ironically***, the widespread use of antibiotics seems to be causing a whole host of unexpected health problems.

B. Prepositional Phrases in Initial Position

1. Cause-Effect

in view of — ***In view of*** *rising unemployment in the country,* it seems essential to take additional measures to create new jobs.
Ülkedeki artan işsizlik göz önüne alındığında, yeni işler yaratmak için ek önlemler almak gerekli gözükmektedir.

owing to — ***Owing to*** *a substantial increase in the number of cars and lorries,* there is widespread traffic congestion on our main roads.

due to — ***Due to*** *rapid population growth,* there is a severe housing shortage especially in urban areas.

because of — ***Because of*** *a sharp fall in share prices,* some shareholders have incurred substantial losses in recent weeks.

on account of — ***On account of*** *a severe storm,* all the flights have been cancelled.

thanks to — ***Thanks to*** *unprecedented advances made in computer technology,* the computers we're using today are certain to become outdated in a short time.

2. Addition

apart from — ***Apart from*** *the violin,* Bill can play the guitar.

in addition to — ***In addition to*** *a flat in Ankara,* he has a summer house in Bodrum.
In addition to *providing energy, fats have several other functions in the body.*

besides — ***Besides*** *English,* my friend can speak Russian and Japanese.

as well as — ***As well as*** *European entrepreneurs,* many American businessmen have made large scale investments in Russia.
Avrupalı girişimcilerin yanısıra pek çok Amerikalı işadamı Rusya'da büyük çapta yatırım yapmıştır.

3. Similarity/Comparison

like — ***Like*** *Bill,* John is an architect.

similar to — ***Similar to*** *whales,* dolphins are sea mammals.

4. Difference/Direct Contrast

unlike — ***Unlike*** *men,* women rarely work as taxi drivers.

in contrast to — ***In contrast to*** *Egypt, which has a hot climate,* Finland has a cold climate.

contrary to — ***Contrary to*** *public opinion,* he's actually quite a pleasant person.
Yaygın kanının tersine, gerçekte çok hoş bir kişidir.

5. Unexpected Result/Concessive Contrast

in spite of — ***In spite of*** *the bad weather,* we had great fun on vacation.

despite — ***Despite*** *widespread poverty in the region,* there is still optimism about prospects for a better future.

for all — ***For all*** *his money,* he was never happy.
Tüm parasına rağmen hiç bir zaman mutlu değildi.

6. Time

as from — ***As from*** *July 1,* bus fares will rise 50%.
1 Temmuzdan itibaren, otobüs ücretleri %50 artacak.

prior to — ***Prior to*** *lunch,* I worked for four hours.
Yemekten önce dört saat çalıştım.

before — ***Before*** *lunch,* we had a committee meeting.

after — ***After*** *a long delay,* the train finally arrived at the station.

since — ***Since*** *the beginning of the academic year,* he has made substantial progress.

during — ***During*** *the holiday,* he rarely does any reading.

7. Exception

with the exception of — ***With the exception of*** *my neighbor's house,* each house on our block has a well-tended lawn.

except for — ***Except for*** *her lack of experience,* Aylin would be an ideal person for the job.

8. Condition

in the event of — ***In the event of*** *rain, the parade will be re-scheduled.*

in case of — ***In case of*** *an emergency, do not hesitate to call me.*

9. Negative Condition

but for — ***But for*** *Bill,* we would have been unable to solve the mystery surrounding the incident.

10. Additional Prepositions and Prepositional Phrases in Initial Position

without — ***Without*** *exaggeration,* Mary is the most efficient typist in our company.

in — ***In*** *his statement,* the President praised the effort of the security forces to restore law and order in the region.

in terms of — **In terms of** *the methods used,* sociological research is closely related to anthropological research.

with — ***With*** *more cars on the roads,* traffic jams are inevitable.

With *the advent of mobile telephones,* one can phone others from virtually any place in the world.

in essence — ***In*** *essence,* lightning is just a giant spark of electricity.

as — ***As*** *a former secondary school teacher,* he has extensive experience in teaching teenagers.

in retrospect — ***In retrospect,*** I should have gone to a better college.

in an effort — ***In*** *an effort to contain the epidemic,* the government launched a massive vaccination campaign.

for — ***For*** *many Turks,* playing cards with friends in a coffee house is a daily occurrence.

to a large extent — ***To a large extent,*** the price of labor, as compared with that of new equipment, determines which jobs will be replaced by computers in the future.

regardless of — ***Regardless of** the stated opinions **of** experts **regarding** the value **of** diversity **versus** conformity,* some teachers insist upon conformity from their students

***Regardless of** size,* interest groups are frequently highly influential in their efforts to affect policy in many democratic countries.

from — ***From** the outset* railroads and canals were bitter competitors.

in the case of — *Even **in the case of** a fully developed nation such as the United States, a trade deficit is a reason for alarm.*

C. Adverbial Clauses in Initial Position

1. Reason

because — ***Because** his health deteriorated,* he had to retire.

as — ***As** he did not know how to drive,* he crashed the car into a tree.

since — ***Since** he had very high aspirations,* he felt he had to work really hard.

now that — ***Now that** he has completed his thesis, he can take a holiday.*

2. Contrast

CONCESSIVE CONTRAST

although — ***Although** he is only five years old,* Jack can read and write.

though — ***Though** it might rain,* he wants to go to the beach.

even though — ***Even though** he didn't study at all,* he got one of the highest marks in the exam.

despite the fact that — ***Despite the fact that** the roads were icy,* he drove fast.

while — ***While** he strongly disagrees with my political views,* he still says I'm a politician to be reckoned with.

even if — ***Even if** he doesn't get enough support,* he's determined to go ahead with his plan.

whatever — ***Whatever** the scientists ultimately conclude,* all of their findings will be disputed.

however ***However*** *desperate the situation may be,* he mustn't lose all his hope.

no matter.... ***No matter how*** *desperate the situation may be,* he mustn't lose all his hope.

DIRECT CONTRAST

while ***While*** *John doesn't like crowds,* Bill doesn't mind them at all.

whereas ***Whereas*** *Bill is an introvert,* his brother is an extrovert.

3. Time

while ***While*** *he was travelling in France,* he got ill.

as ***As*** *he was waiting at the bus-stop,* he was shot dead by two unidentified gunmen.

just as ***Just as*** *he was preparing to leave the house,* he heard a loud explosion outside.

when ***When*** *he finished his speech,* there was a burst of applause in the hall.

whenever ***Whenever*** *it rains,* I stay indoors if I possibly can.

once ***Once*** *you have fulfilled the requirements,* you can apply for a passport.

as soon as ***As soon as*** *he resigned from his post,* he got a new job in another firm.

no sooner... than ***No sooner*** *had he offered his resignation* ***than*** he was replaced by a new executive director.

hardly... when ***Hardly*** *had he been removed from office* ***when*** *a major policy change came into effect.*

4. Comparison

just as ***Just as*** *Bill takes an interest in philosophical issues* ***so*** *does his wife.*

5. Condition

if	***If** this plan doesn't work, we'll have to prepare a new one.*
provided that	***Provided that** the plan is fully implemented,* it will be possible to curb inflation.
in the event that	***In the event that** the Prime Minister Designate fails to form a coalition government,* there is bound to be political turmoil in the country.
as long as	***As long as** he has the support of his people,* he'll stay in office.
whether	***Whether** he comes with us **or** not,* we are determined to go.
unless	***Unless** he pays me the money he owes me,* I'll sue him.

D. Participles

1. Present Participle

1. ***Using** a variety of techniques,* an ingenious teacher can teach his lessons effectively.
2. *Not **having** any money,* Bill could not even buy a loaf of bread.
3. ***Watching** a film on the late night show,* he fell asleep.
4. ***Looking** down the road,* we saw a herd of cattle blocking the way.
5. ***Being** a man of action rather than of words,* he discussed matters no more than was necessary.

• *Present participle* içeren bazı zarf cümleciklerinde anlamsal ilişkiyi göstermek için *since, after, while* ve *before*'dan başka *although, though* ve *when* bağlaçları *participle'den* önce kullanılır:

a. time clauses

6. *When **returning** merchandise,* be sure to bring your receipts.
7. *While **driving**,* I listen to music to pass the time.
8. *Since **leaving** home,* Hakan has written to his parents just once.

b. contrast clauses

9. *Though **understanding** no Chinese,* he was able to communicate with the other students during his trip to Beijing.
10. *While **feeling** rather nervous,* he tried to conceal his feelings.

2. **Past Participle** (Yerine göre zaman, zıtlık, koşul ve neden-sonuç ilişkisi gösterebilir. Ayrıca sıfat görevindeki yan cümleciğin başlangıcı olabilir.)

11. ***Deprived** of the basic necessities of life,* he was in a desperate state.
12. ***Denied** access to education,* many people in sub-Saharan Africa are illiterate.
13. ***Annoyed** by her frequent interference in his affairs,* he shouted at her, which surprised everybody.
14. ***Pressured** to conform to impossible notions of beauty,* girls are falling prey to eating disorders at young ages.
15. *Greatly **relieved**,* the pilot carefully landed the plane at the airport.
16. ***Faced** with severe economic problems,* the country needs substantial foreign aid if it is to come out of this crisis.
17. ***Confronted** with the evidence,* he had to admit his guilt.
19. ***Born** into poverty, the farmer led a miserable life.*
20a. ***Dismissed** from the factory,* Jack was jobless.
20b. (= Jack, ***who** was dismissed from the factory,* was jobless.)
20c. (= ***Since** he was dismissed from the factory,* Jack was jobless.)

3. **Perfect Participle** (Hem zaman hem de neden-sonuç ilişkisi gösterebilir.)

(a) **active voice**

21. ***Having completed** his military service,* Ali took a job as an engineer.
22. ***Having finished** his work,* he went home.
23. ***Having paid** back the money he owed,* he felt much better.
24. ***Having spent** most of his life abroad,* he returned to his native village.
25. ***Having been working** on his paper for more than a week,* John decided he would turn it in without further revision.

(b) **passive voice**

26. ***Having been caught** in the situation before,* I knew exactly what to do.
27. ***Having been left** fatherless in early childhood ,* he was brought up by his uncle.
28. ***Having been jailed** for a crime he didn't commit,* John lost his faith in justice.

29. ***Having been offered*** *a job with good prospects*, he decided to resign from his phost.
30. ***Having been renovated*** *at great expense,* the building looks magnificent.

E. Infinitive Phrases

1. ***To*** *resolve the conflict through peaceful means,* it is essential to start negotiations immediately.
Anlaşmazlığı barışçı yollarla çözmek için hemen görüşmelere başlamak gereklidir.

2. ***In order to*** *avert civil war,* the leaders of the two major ethnic groups must engage in dialogue.

3. ***To answer*** *questions about the ancient geography of the earth in order to make comparisons with the present day geography,* it is necessary to make maps of the lands and seas that existed during the past ages.

E. Noun Phrase

1. ***A former secret agent,*** my next door neighbor always acted cautiously.

2. ***The highest mountain in Turkey***, Mount Ararat attracts many climbers every year.

3. ***An inquisitive child***, my nephew has already learned many things about computers.

F. Adjective Phrase

1. *Thoroughly* ***exhausted,*** the young man lay on the ground.

2. ***Proud*** *of his son's success,* Mr. Brown was overjoyed.

3. *Almost* ***unknown*** *two decades ago,* the virus poses a great risk to human health.

III. Özne Konumundaki Ad Öbeğiyle Yüklem Arasına GirenYapılar

Yazı dilinde cümlenin öznesiyle yüklemi arasına zarf görevindeki ilgeç, zarf cümlecikleri ve eylemsiler (*participles*) girebilir. Aşağıdaki cümleler söz konusu yapıların örneklerini içermektedir:

A. Prepositions and Prepositional Phrases

1a. Whales, ***unlike*** *fish,* have lungs.

1b. Cold air, ***unlike*** *hot air,* has a large density.

2. Iran, ***like*** *Pakistan,* is a developing country.
3. Environmental issues, ***because of*** *growing public interest,* have received a great deal of attention in the media.

B. Adverbial Clauses

1. Manner

1. The English 101 syllabus, ***as*** *most of our teachers agree,* must be changed if it is to meet the needs of the students.
2. The results, ***as*** *Professor Brown acknowledged,* fell short of our expectations.

2. Condition

1. Properly developed standardized tests, ***if*** *used wisely,* can be an important source of information.
2. Few students, ***if*** *any,* attend all the lectures during the semester.

3. Contrast

1. Growth, ***though*** *often beneficial,* is never costless.
2. The report, ***even though*** *inaccurate in many respects,* was very influential.
3. Their holiday, ***though*** *short,* was quite pleasant.
4. The argument, ***although*** *understandable,* was not very convincing.
5. The British government, ***while*** *upset with the French position about British beef,* has no intention of retaliating.

4. Cause-Effect

A report published in England indicates that women, ***because*** *they spend most time at home,* are more likely to suffer from mental illness than men.

5. Time

1. Most people, ***as*** *they get older,* need reading glasses, or bifocals for close work. This condition, called presbyopia, is different from farsightedness because it has nothing to do with the shape of the eye.

2. The growth in incomes over the centuries ***since*** *market economies arose* has been accompanied by continual technological change.

3. Skins, *even* ***when*** *preserved by tanning,* do not last as long as stone, pottery, metals and bone, so our knowledge about the early use of skins is vague.

4. Two or more toxic chemicals, ***when*** *acting together,* produce more harmful effects than they can produce individually.

5. Steel, ***when*** *combined with chromium,* produces a noncorrosive substance known as stainless steel.

6. A piece of iron, ***when*** *viewed under an electronic microscope,* can be seen to be made up of many magnetic areas called domains.

7. Guitar strings, ***when*** *plucked,* vibrate and make a sound.
8. The constant motion of the earth ***as*** *it turns on its axis* creates the change of seasons.

C. Participles

1. Present Participle

1. John, *not* ***knowing*** *what to say,* preferred to keep silent.
2. The teacher, ***trembling*** *with excitement,* watched his students staging the play.
3. My friend, ***putting*** *on his coat,* left the room.
4. Mary, ***crying*** *loudly,* sank into a chair.
5. Ayla, ***feeling*** *left out,* sat sadly in her room.

2. Past Participle

1. The well-known Nile crocodile, ***found*** *from Egypt to the Cape of Good Hope,* has a length of 5 meters.
2. This substance, ***discovered*** *almost by accident,* has revolutionized medicine.

4. Professor Douglas, ***educated*** *at Harvard,* is known for his unique research about genes.

7. John, ***delighted*** *with the news,* was in a happy mood.

8. The spy, ***disguised*** *as a priest,* was captured after the church service.

3. Perfect Participle

1. Bill, ***having completed*** *his project, went on holiday.*

2. Mary, ***having been disappointed*** *with the results she obtained in the exams,* was in no mood to go to a party.

D. Adjective Phrase

1. The woman, ***concerned*** *about her son's irregular breathing,* called for an ambulance.

2. John, ***confident*** *of success,* was waiting for the result to be announced.

3. The hostage, ***surprised*** *to be set free,* was overjoyed.

4. Dreams are absurd, and unaccountable because our conscious mind, ***not willing*** *to acknowledge our subconscious ideas,* disguises them.

E. Noun Phrase

1. Africa, ***a continent*** *abounding in culture and diversity,* will be covered in a series of documentaries.

2. A woman *twice* ***my size*** appeared at the door.

3. Professor Smith, ***a Nobel Prize winner,*** works at Yale University.

IV. Cümlenin Sonuna Gelen Yapılar

Basit bir cümleden sonra aşağıdaki yapıları görebiliriz:

A. Prepositional Phrases

prior to — Anne studied economics ***prior to*** *studying management.*

as well as — I'm studying biology and physics, ***as well as*** *history.*

besides	She is planning to visit Germany and Belgium ***besides*** *France.*
due to	The play was cancelled ***due to*** *unavoidable circumstances.*
because of	My aunt was hospitalized ***because of*** *a sudden deterioration in her health.*
owing to	The project had to be abandoned ***owing to*** *lack of funds to finance it.*
owing to	The tragic accident occurred ***owing to*** *his negligence.*
thanks to	I was able to achieve my goal ***thanks to*** *my teacher's constant support and encouragement.*
as a result of	She succeeded ***as a result of*** *her persistence in her studies.*
notwithstanding	*He despised Bill,* ***notwithstanding*** *the similar views they held.*
in spite of	The Prime Minister refused to step down ***in spite of*** *repeated calls from the opposition for his resignation.*
despite	The government is committed to building nuclear power stations ***despite*** *strong opposition from environmentalists.*
but	Everyone congratulated me ***but*** *John.*
except	The museum is open every day ***except*** *Mondays.*
prior to	We'll call you ***prior to*** *our departure.*
during	I woke up several times ***during*** *the night.*
since	He has been living in London ***since*** *last May.*
subsequent to	Those explosions must have been ***subsequent to*** *our departure,* because we didn't hear anything. *O patlamalar bizim ayrılmamızdan sonra olmuş olmalı çünkü hiç bir şey duymadık.*

B. Adverbial Clauses

although	Basically I agree with your proposals, ***although*** *there are a few small points I would like to discuss.*
whereas	He has never been abroad, ***whereas*** *I have been to many countries*
while	She is rather timid, ***whereas*** *you are quite outspoken.*

so... that	He is ***so*** eager to learn ***that*** *he is certain to make substantial progress in a short time.*
so... that	*He was* ***so*** poor ***that*** he could *not even afford to buy bread for his children.*
so that	He works hard ***so that*** *he can be successful.*
	He exercises vigorously every day ***so that*** *he can maintain his physical fitness.*
in case	You should close all the windows ***just in case*** *it rains.*
provided	I'll come to the party, ***provided that*** *I don't have to work overtime tonight.*
whether... or	You mustn't interfere in their personal affairs ***whether*** *you approve* ***or*** *disapprove of their course of action.*
as long as	Everything will be fine ***as long as/so long as*** *you do what you are told.*
so long as	I'll pay you extra money ***so long as*** you promise to finish the job tomorrow.
unless	*The refugees will starve to death* ***unless*** *urgent relief supplies reach them soon.*
the ...er, the more	***The*** *harder* you work, ***the more*** *success* you will have.
as though	John pretended to listen to my problems ***as though*** *he really cared.*
as though	This food tastes, ***as though*** *it were spoiled.*
as if	It looks ***as if*** *he will win the elections.*
as	You must do ***as*** *you have been instructed.*
because	She was released ***because*** *she proved herself to be innocent.*
as	He decided to take a taxi ***as*** *he was in a hurry.*
since	John reluctantly agreed to give up his plan ***since*** *he felt he had no other choice.*
if	He could face seven years in prison ***if*** *convicted.*

C. Participles

1. Present Participle

1. John lay in bed, ***listening*** *to music.*
2. He stood by the window, ***watching*** *the passers-by.*
3. John writes each Christmas ***telling*** *us about what he did during the previous year.*
4. People ran ***screaming*** *for help.*
5. They pumped waste into the river, ***killing*** *all the fish.*
6. The film star made a dramatic entrance, ***drawing*** *everyone's attention.*
7. Exxon has merged with Mobil Oil, ***creating*** *the world's largest oil company.*
8. Blood flow depends directly upon the pumping action of the heart. When cardiac output increases, blood flow increases, ***causing*** *a rise in blood pressure.* When cardiac output decreases, blood flow decreases, ***causing*** *a fall in blood pressure.*
9. Cardiac muscle contracts abruptly and rhythmically, ***propelling*** *blood with each contraction.*
10. The speed of a nerve impulse varies from less than 1 meter to more than 120 meters per second, ***depending*** *upon the type of neuron.*
11. There is no doubt that having a baby around the house significantly changes established routines, *often* ***leading*** *to negative consequences.*
12. Bats are surprisingly long-lived creatures, *some* ***having*** *a life-expectancy of around twenty years.*
13. They decided to wait for dawn, *each hiker* ***taking*** *his two-hour turn at watch.*

2. Past Participle

1. She died at thirty, ***struck*** *down by a rare disease.*
2. Jane ignored the dog and the TV set, *deeply* ***engrossed*** *in the book-of-the-month that had come in the mail.*
3. She walked along hurriedly, *her purse* ***clutched*** *tightly in her arms.*
4. The old man sat in the corner, *his eyes* ***fixed*** *on the body on the floor.*

3. Perfect Participle

1. They left the restaurant, ***having spent*** *two hours over lunch.*
2. He did not lose self control, ***having faced*** *many similar situations in the past.*
3. John was in no mood for joke, ***having been dismissed*** *from the factory.*

D. Infinitive of Purpose

1. The leaders of the two countries are holding talks in Vienna ***to resolve*** *their differences over territorial rights.*
2. The government set up a committee ***to investigate*** *the allegations of corruption against some government officials.*

• Bazı zarf cümlecikleri ve eylemsiler cümlenin başında, ortasında veya sonunda yer alabilir. Bu tür yapılar temel cümlecikten virgülle ayrılır:

1a. ***As*** *he later admitted,* it was a stupid thing to do.
1b. It was, ***as*** *he later admitted,* a stupid thing to do.
1c. It was a stupid thing to do ***as*** *he later admitted.*

2a. ***Putting*** *on her coat,* Mary got ready to go out.
2b. Mary, ***putting*** *on her coat,* got ready to go out.
2c. Mary got ready to go out, ***putting*** *on her coat.*

4a. ***Having finished*** *work for the day,* the staff are going home now.
4b. The staff, ***having finished*** *work for the day,* are going home now.
4c. The staff are going home now, ***having finished*** *work for the day.*

• Cümle sonuna eklenen etken ve edilgen eylemsiler arasındaki fark aşağıdaki örneklerden anlaşılabilir:

5. John attacked Bill, ***accusing*** *him* of fraud and forgery.
6. Bill is to go on trial tomorrow, ***accused*** *of* fraud and forgery.

• Neden sonuç ilişkisine dayalı bazı cümlelerde bu ilişkiyi gösteren böylece anlamındaki *thus* ve *thereby* bağlaçlarından sonra fiilin *present participle (Ving)* şekli kullanılabilir:

7. He locked the door, ***thus*** *making sure that no one would interrupt him.*

8. He picked up support from several prominent figures in the city, ***thereby*** *guaranteeing that he would win the election.*

V. Variations in Relative (Adjective) Clauses

Daha önceki bölümlerde de belirtildiği gibi sıfat görevindeki yan cümlecikler değişik kalıplar halinde kısaltılmış veya kısaltılmamamış olarak karşımıza çıkar. Bunlardan en önemlileri aşağıdaki tabloda sunulmaktadır.

Reduced Relative Clause	**Full Relative Clause**
1a. Atatürk, *the founder of modern Turkey,* was a great leader.	Atatürk, ***who*** *was the founder of modern Turkey,* was a great leader.
1b. Paris, *the capital of France,* attracts millions of tourists.	Paris, ***which*** *is the capital of France,* attracts millions of tourists.
1c. Many old people suffer from *amnesia, the medical condition of not being able to remember anything.*	Many old people suffer from *amnesia,* ***which*** *is the medical condition of not being able to remember anything.*
1d. *The founder of modern Turkey,* Atatürk was a great leader.	Atatürk, ***who*** *was the founder of modern Turkey,* was a great leader.
1e. *The capital of France,* Paris attracts millions of tourists.	Paris, ***which*** *is the capital of France,* attracts millions of tourists.
2a. You'll be provided with *all the books necessary for your research.*	You'll be provided with *all the books* ***which*** *are necessary for your research.*
2b. *The man responsible for the accident* must be found.	*The man* ***who*** *is responsible for the accident* must be found.
3a. *The meeting tomorrow* will be of great importance.	*The meeting* ***which*** *is tomorrow* will be of great importance.
3b. *The people here* are quite nice.	*The people* ***who*** *are here* are quite nice.
4a. *The books on the shelf* are mine.	*The books* ***which*** *are on the shelf* are mine.
4b. *The controversy over this issue* is far from over.	*The controversy* ***which*** *is over this issue* is far from over.

5a.	*The man charged with robbery and theft* denied the charges.	*The man* ***who*** *was charged with robbery and theft* denied the charges.
5b.	*The proposals adopted at the conference* will be implemented.	*The proposals* ***which*** *have been adopted at the conference* will be implemented.
6a.	He is *the first incumbent head of state to be charged with war crimes.*	He *is the first incumbent head of state* ***who*** *has been charged with war crimes.*
6b.	Amundsen was *the first explorer to reach the North Pole.*	Amundsen was *the first explorer* ***who*** *reached the North Pole.*
6c.	John is *the youngest athlete ever to win the 100-meter race.*	John is *the youngest athlete* ***who*** *has ever won the 100-meter race.*
6d.	John was *the only person to object to the plan.*	John was *the only person* ***who*** *objected to the plan.*
7a.	*The man waiting in front of the cinema* is our history teacher.	*The man* ***who*** *is waiting in front of the cinema* is our history teacher.
7b.	The Browns live in *a house overlooking the park.*	The Browns live in *a house* ***which*** *overlooks the park.*
8.	We need *people with experience.*	We need *people* ***who*** *have experience.*
9a.	This dictionary is *the best I could find.*	This dictionary is *the best* ***that*** *I could find.*
9b.	*The people we met at the conference* were very kind.	*The people* ***who(m)/that*** *we met at the conference* were very kind.
9c.	*The concert we went to last night* was terrific.	*The concert* ***that /which*** *we went to last night* was terrific.
10.	*Rather nervous,* Pelin opened the letter.	Pelin, ***who*** *was rather nervous,* opened the letter.
11.	*Costing $150 million,* the submarine is the most expensive warship ever built.	The submarine, ***which*** *cost $150 million,* is the most expensive warship ever built.
12.	*The first man to orbit the earth,* John Glenn is one of the pioneers of the space age.	John Glenn, ***who*** *was the first man to orbit the earth,* is one of the pioneers of the space age.
13.	*Located on the tip of Sumatra,* Aceh is rich in natural resources.	Aceh, ***which*** *is located on the tip of Sumatra,* is rich in natural resources.

Test on Sentence Variety

Choose the word or phrase that best completes each sentence.

1. He woke early, ... to spend the day working on the project.
A) which meant B) was meant C) meaning
D) and meaning E) meant

2. ..... sincere his apology is, I don't think it will be accepted.
A) How B) However C) Although D) Unless E) Whether

3. ..... old-age pensions have risen considerably, they haven't kept pace with the cost of living.
A) Once B) In case C) When
D) As long as E) Although

4. ..... plan you adopt, there are bound to be problems.
A) No matter how B) Which C) What
D) Whichever E) Any

5. Despite..... very tired, he went on working.
A) being B) he was C) was
D) of being E) he is

6. A lawn-mower is a machine .....for cutting grass.
A) using B) which uses C) used
D) which used E) is used

7. ..... he does, he usually has a good reason for doing it.
A) Whatever B) However C) If
D) What E) When

8. He gives money to .....needs it.
A) whose B) who C) whoever
D) whom E) anyone

9. There are times ..... I wonder why you put up with all this nonsense.
A) what B) where C) why
D) when E) whenever

10. The police car ..... the three robbers fell into a ditch, killing two police officers.
A) was pursuing B) pursued C) pursuing
D) that was pursued E) to be pursued

11. Both girls are similar ..... they love expensive clothes.
A) in which B) in that C) as though
D) that E) whether

12. .....we are ready to leave, we must say good-bye to all our friends.

A) Hardly B) For C) Just as
D) That E) Now that

13. There may be difficulties, but I shall carry on ..... the consequences.

A) as far as B) apart from C) owing to
D) regardless of E) in terms of

14. She didn't explain it clearly; ....., he didn't understand.

A) even so B) consequently C) as a result of
D) furthermore E) on the contrary

15. ..... with the problem of being unemployed, John felt desperate.

A) He faced B) To face C) Facing
D) That he faced E) Faced

16. You must study hard; ....., you won't get ahead in life.

A) otherwise B) other than C) accordingly
D) all the same E) besides

17. The bomb was spotted minutes before it exploded, ... people time to flee.

A) giving B) gave C) was giving
D) that gave E) and gives

18. A small car is more economical to drive than a large one ..... it uses less petrol.

A) so that B) as to C) on account of
D) because E) that

19. ..... gas and electricity, he has to pay for water.

A) In addition B) Beside C) Apart from
D) Irrespective E) In return

20. I carried an umbrella, ... it was raining.

A) as soon as B) for C) so
D) or else E) though

Chapter 24

General Grammar Tests

General Grammar Test 1

Choose the word or phrase that best completes each sentence.

1. ..... all the world's languages, English is the most dominant in business.
A) Of B) From C) In D) Over

2. ..... seat belts save lives has been proved in study after study.
A) The B) There are C) That D) If

3. ..... birds are warm blooded animals, they are not considered to be mammals.
A) Many B) Although C) Whether D) Despite

4. Wildlife preserves..... .to protect species from extinction.
A) are intended B) intend C) intending D) which intend

5. Jet streams are layers of air..... .rapidly above the earth's surface.
A) that they move C) moving that
B) move D) that move

6. ..... breakdown of the ozone layer, humans face increasing danger from exposure to the sun's rays.
A) Because B) With the C) When the D) The

7. Not only ..... little about the variations in the moon's gravitational field but they also have limited information about its surface composition.
A) do scientists still know C) scientists still know
B) are scientists still known D) scientists still known

8. Hieroglyphics ..... on the walls of caves provide scientists with important details on prehistoric man.
A) that they painted C) painted
B) painting D) were painted

9 Some animals, like the opossum, protect themselves from their enemies ..... to be dead.
A) their pretending C) that they pretend
B) by pretending D) pretend

10. **Not only..... resulted in vast expense, but they have endangered human existence as well.**
A) have nuclear weapons
B) nuclear weapons
C) nuclear weapons have
D) had nuclear weapons

11. **Sumerians were the first to invent cuneiform,.....**
A) that a system of writing
B) a system of writing
C) was a system of writing
D) for a system of writing

12. **The faster the processing speed, the greater..... provided by a computer.**
A) the power
B) is the power
C) power is
D) power which is

13. **.....the meaning of vocabulary from context is an important skill.**
A) Having determined
B) Determination
C) Determining
D) It is determined

14. **After the seventh month of pregnancy,.....a good chance of survival.**
A) it has a premature baby
B) there is a premature baby
C) does a premature baby have
D) a premature baby has

15. **.....the process of photosynthesis, green plants absorb carbon dioxide and produce oxygen.**
A) That is
B) Through
C) It is
D) While

16. **Radiocarbon dating is still the most common way of determining the age of human remains,..... it is not always accurate.**
A) as though
B) even though
C) when
D) which

17. **Bedouins, Arab people..... .in the deserts of the Middle East, are nomadic tribesmen.**
A) living
B) live
C) that they live
D) which live

18. **Mushrooms thrive in damp places, ... plenty of moisture and nutrients.**
A) which are
B) where is there
C) where are
D) where there is

19. **Most major companies maintain large advertising budgets..... they can compete successfully against other companies.**
A) whereas
B) so that
C) where
D) which

20. **Some animals nurture their young,..... others leave their offspring to survive on their own.**
A) while
B) because
C) so that
D) unlike

21. Emissions from a diesel-powered automobile are not as dangerous as..... .
A) that from a gasoline-powered vehicle
B) those from a gasoline-powered vehicle
C) from a gasoline-powered vehicle
D) which are from a gasoline-powered vehicle

22. A migraine, considered to be.....kind of headache, can cause nausea in the most extreme cases.
A) the bad B) worst C) the worst D) the worse

23. We went on holiday with some friends of.....
A) our B) ours C) us D) ourselves

24. A: Which of the two films did you like?
B: Actually I didn't like.....of them.
A) either B) neither C) both D) any

General Grammar Test 2

Choose the word or phrase that best completes each sentence.

1. A ballad,....., is a song that tells a dramatic story.
A) for the oldest form of poetry C) which the oldest form of poetry
B) the oldest form of poetry D) is the oldest form of poetry.

2. ..... some animals can change colors to match their surroundings is an amazing fact of nature.
A) If B) That C) The D) There are

3. The decline in the death rate among babies can be attributed to advances in medicine, public health, and.....
A) food production C) producing food
B) food is produced D) for the production of food

4. We saw these ceramic vases _____ at the art fair.
A) make B) making C) made D) having made

5. A company.....advertises extensively on television generally experiences a large increase in revenues.
A) which B) where C) when D) who

6. ..... natural form of nutrition for infants is breast feeding.
A) Most B) The most C) More D) The more

7. **People who use drugs extensively to relieve tension often experience painful withdrawal when.....to stop.**
A) try B) to try C) they tried D) trying

8. **The atmosphere.....the earth is divided into four layers according to differences in temperature.**
A) surrounding B) of surrounding C) is surrounded by D) surrounded

9. **Not only..... useful in producing dairy products, but also it is used for rapid reproduction of bacteria in scientific research.**
A) fermentation has been C) is fermentation
B) does fermentation D) fermentation is

10. **Nearly all of the sciences are based on mathematical principles ..... .to validate the investigative process.**
A) help B) that help C) which are helped D) that they help

11. **Harvard University is one of..... .educational institutions in the United States.**
A) oldest B) old C) the oldest D) the older

12. **The human body acquires nutrients from food particles..... the blood.**
A) carrying B) carried in C) carrying by D) are carried in

13. **I suppose you could finish your project in a week or so, ... ?**
A) do I B) don't I C) could you D) couldn't you

14. **I..... like him. I don't like his wife, though.**
A) very B) much C) quite D) so much

15. **A: Someone is knocking at the door. It might be Aylin.**
B: It..... be Aylin. She's gone to Antalya.
A) can't B) won't C) mustn't D) shouldn't

16. **Don't blame Mary. It's not..... fault. It's entirely.....own fault.**
A) her/yours B) hers/yours C) her/your D)hers/your

17. **It wasn't a very good match. ..... of the teams played well.**
A) Both B) Neither C) Either D) None

18. **It was very hot yesterday, but today it is..... hotter.**
A) quite B) more C) too D) even

19. **John and Bill don't like each .....**
A) other B) others C) the other D) another

20. A: Is John American or British?
B:..... He's Canadian.
A) None B) Either C) Neither D) No one

21. Let's paint the house..... It'll be much cheaper.
A) our B) us C) ourselves D) ours

22. She spends most of her time alone, so it's not surprising that she talks to.....
A) her B) hers C) she D) herself

23. The classroom was empty. There was..... in it.
A) anybody B) somebody C) nobody D) everybody

24. We can't predict ..... circumstances might develop in the future.
A) that B) what C) whatever D) whichever

General Grammar Test 3

Choose the word or phrase that best completes each sentence.

1. It has not been determined..... foster atherosclerosis.
A) why diets low in magnesium C) why low in magnesium may diets
B) why diets low in magnesium may D) diets low in magnesium, why may

2. Research now indicates that lead may have more influence on blood pressure levels than .....
A) dietary salt C) when people eat salt
B) to eat salt D) diets have salt

3. As soon as the words were out of her mouth, Margaret regretted ..... him that he was stupid.
A) to be told B) to have told C) to tell D) telling

4. No matter ..... , CNN provides world news for you.
A) that you are C) where you are
B) wherever you are D) where are you

5. We didn't enjoy the party very much because there were ..... too many people there.
A) such B) far C) so D) thus

6. **The problem is.....**
A) that the books haven't arrived
B) that the books that haven't arrived yet
C) haven't the books arrived yet
D) because the books haven't arrived yet

7. **A: 'Do you want me to go home?'**
B: 'I'd rather you ..... here.'
A) will stay B) should stay C) stay D) stayed

8. **..... do not earn equal pay for equal work is unfair.**
A) That some women C) Some women
B) The fact is that some women D) It is a fact that some women

9. **..... being rather tired, Bill continued working on his paper.**
A) **Owing to** B) Apart from C) Despite D) Contrary to

10. **..... on me to lend him my chemistry notes.**
A) Ali counted C) Ali counting
B) That Ali counted D) Since Ali counted

11. **According to recent studies, winter is the season ..... the most traffic accidents occur.**
A) which B) when C) which is D) when it is

12. **Although they had no money,..... quite content.**
A) and they were C) they were
B) that they were D) for they were

13. **..... more susceptible to certain diseases than adults are.**
A) Children being C) Children are
B) Children who are D) That children are

14. **In the 1970s students in American colleges and universities.....many protests and demonstrations.**
A) were staged B) staged C) to stage D) staging

15. **Metin..... arrive at six o'clock.**
A) supposed to B) be supposed to C) was supposed to D) was supposed

16. **Mathematics..... my most difficult subject so far this year.**
A) has been B) was C) had been D) is

17. From..... I understand, the class has been cancelled.
A) which B) what C) that D) whether

18. Although he was very sad, he acted..... nothing had happened.
A) if B) like C) though D) as though

19. Necla wasn't tired,..... he hadn't slept for a very long time.
A) however B) though C) despite D) nonetheless

20. He will buy the most fuel-efficient car that he ..... afford.
A) can B) is able to C) may D) will

21. ....., Ali enjoys playing football.
A) He is like his father
B) That he is like his father
C) Like his father
D) Because his father

22. ..... is cooking, we can eat our salad.
A) While the steak
B) The steak
C) Before the steak
D) Because of the steak

23. ..... a dentist, Koray is very concerned about having healthy teeth.
A) Because B) As C) He is D) That he is

24. Bread is one type of food.....
A) all cultures seem to have it
B) by all cultures
C) that all cultures seem to have
D) that all cultures seem to have it

General Grammar Test 4

Choose the word or phrase that best completes each sentence.

1. Marie Curie,....., eventually died from the side effects of her work.
A) was the scientist who discovered radium
B) whose scientific discovery of radium
C) the scientist discovered radium
D) the scientist who discovered radium

2. In linguistics,.....morphology refers to the study of the formation of words and smaller units of meaning.
A) the term B) is termed C) be termed D) to term

3. ..... by all, Professor Togay will be missed when he retires.
A) Loved B) He is loved C) Loving D) To love

4. **A well-balanced diet is important for..... strong teeth and bones.**
A) to maintain B) maintaining C) maintenance D) maintain

5. **This hot weather has affected my ability.....**
A) concentrating C) to concentrate
B) concentrated D) in concentrating

6. **Ali's writing..... considerably over the past few months.**
A) has improved C) is improving
B) improved D) improves

7. **..... colds are caused by viruses.**
A) It is known that C) To know that
B) The knowledge that D) That it is known

8. **..... his youth, Professor Tekin was an athlete.**
A) While B) During C) When D) That

9. **I did very little work for the examination but you did even.....**
A) little B) least C) lesser D) less

10. **There was complete silence in the room. ..... said anything.**
A) None B) No one C) Anyone D) Someone

11. **Never before..... as accelerated as it is now, during the technological age.**
A) historical change has been C) has been historical change
B) has historical change been D) has change been historical

12. **I can't find my eyeglasses..... I've looked all over the house for them.**
A) anywhere B) somewhere C) nowhere D) everywhere

13. **The owners of a bank are comprised of stockholders..... shares in it.**
A) which have B) have C) who have D) whose

14. **At the early age of five, Albert Einstein was already wondering .....**
A) that a compass worked C) with a compass working
B) how a compass worked D) having worked a compass

15. **The Arctic stratosphere appears susceptible to pollutants _____ thousands of miles to its south.**
A) are produced B) which produced C) producing D) produced

16. **Many people are said.....the moving picture to the printing word or painting.**
A) to prefer B) preferring C) to be preferred D) they prefer

17. **I would like to know..... you were thinking about.**
A) that B) what C) if D) which

18. **In spite of the fact that he had good intentions, the teacher was not able to give us the help..... .**
A) that we needed C) that we are needed
B) that we needed it D) what we needed

19. **The accident looked serious, ... fortunately no one was injured.**
A) so B) for C) but D) and

20. **In order to avoid ..... the market with excess goods, distributors often store their surplus goods in private or public warehouses.**
A) to flood C) being flooded C) flood D) flooding

21. **Although findings are inconclusive, ... that new solar systems are currently evolving around a number of stars in the universe.**
A) it is evidence C) the evidence
B) there is evidence D) there being evidence

22. **Ali's stereo..... before he uses it again.**
A) repaired C) should be repaired
B) should repair D) should have repaired

23. **Two men, ... I had seen before, came into my office and threatened me with death.**
A) neither of them C) none of whom
B) both of them D) neither of whom

24. **The starving people will be given a week's supply of rice..... the food supplies reach the famine stricken area.**
A) in case of C) as soon as
B) no sooner D) whereas

General Grammar Test 5

Choose the alternative that best completes each sentence.

1. **..... most young people will break the law at some time, the kinds of offence they commit are usually fairly trivial and peer-related.**
   A) Unless B) In the event that C) As if
   D) While E) Even if

2. **..... knocks at the door, don't open it.**
   A) Anyone B) Whomever C) No matter
   D) Who E) Whoever

3. **Lysergic acid diethyl amide (LSD), an odorless, tasteless and colorless substance, is one of ..... drugs known.**
   A) the more potent B) the most potent C) potent
   D) most potent E) more potent

4. **Regular exercise is ..... crucial importance for the maintenance of good health.**
   A) of B) off C) in
   D) about E) over

5. **We are determined to resist Western pressure ..... the sacrifice.**
   A) what B) however C) no matter
   D) whatever E) regardless

6. **..... thought has been given to the problem, but ..... solution has been found yet.**
   A) A lot/a B) A little/none C) Much/no
   D) Little/no E) A great amount of/any

7. **Mary, who married a man who is twenty years older than she is, is not unhappy at all. ....., she looks very happy.**
   A) On the contrary B) On the other hand C) Likewise
   D) Nonetheless E) Hence

8. **The fact that the foreign companies account for half of Ireland's exports makes Ireland vulnerable ..... business decisions ..... outside the country.**
   A) to/which made B) for/are made
   C) about/which are made D) to/made
   E) to/which had been made

9. **..... of the applicants was suitable for the job, so we did not hire ..... of them.**
   A) Any/none B) None/either C) Either/neither
   D) Neither/either E) Neither/any

10. We can't have a good harvest this year ..... the land is irrigated.

A) only if B) unless C) as though
D) whether E) providing that

11. I'm not sure, but I ..... him somewhere before.

A) may have seen B) must have seen C) might see
D) would have seen E) should see

12. ..... babies can be born without medical intervention, it is a good idea for a doctor to be present ..... complications occur.

A) Even if/though B) Once/so that
C) Although/in case D) While/as if
E) Whereas/even if

13. The greenhouse effect is nothing new; it ..... ever since the earth ..... .

A) had been operating/was formed B) has been operating/formed
C) operated/has formed D) has operated/had formed
E) is operating/formed

14. The issue we face in the next millennium is not ..... there will be a greenhouse effect, but ..... humans, by burning fossil fuels, are adding enough carbon dioxide to the atmosphere to change it (and our climate) in significant ways.

A) whether/whether B) that/if
C) if/whether D) whether/that
E) whether/if

15. You ..... wear a coat. It isn't cold outside.

A) mustn't B) don't C) needn't
D) had better not E) would rather not

16. Albert Hall, ... is open to the public in summer, is a considerable attraction to tourists, ... money naturally finds itself into the pockets of the local shopkeepers.

A) which garden/whose B) the garden of which/whose
C) which its garden/ D) its garden/whose
E) with its garden/of whom

17. ....., there's been no official reaction to the news.

A) Already B) Yet C) So long as
D) Before long E) So far

18. On no account ..... the door ..... .

A) are you to leave/unlock B) you must leave/unlocked
C) you are to leave/unlocked D) must you leave/unlocked
E) must you leave/having unlocked

19. I watched the late night show, but it wasn't any good. I'd rather ..... to bed early.

A) go B) have gone C) went
D) to have gone E) had gone

20. "Did you play football yesterday?"
"Yes we did ..... the rain."

A) though B) while C) despite
D) although E) in spite

21. 'Can you lend me some money?"
"I'll give you some ..... I get paid."

A) whenever B) by the time C) as soon as
D) until E) while

22. Adolescents often go through a phase ..... they are completely lacking ..... any sense of responsibility.

A) when/in B) which/of C) where/of
D) that/for E) while/in

23. A driver blew up his car and ..... after being stopped at a police checkpoint.

A) other B) himself C) the other D) him E) themselves

24. We went downtown .....some shopping.

A) doing B) for doing C) to do
D) so that we do E) to have done

General Grammar Test 6

Choose the alternative that best completes each sentence.

1. ..... the West has been predominantly urbanized ..... at least 1950, the less developed areas of the world—Africa, Asia, and Latin America—are still predominantly rural.

A) After/since B) While/for C) Though/from
D) As/since E) Whereas/since

2. A substantial body of evidence supports the observation ..... the experiences of very early life profoundly influence the structure of adult personality.

A) that B) what C) which
D) by E) to which

3. It was not until I visited him ..... I realized ..... ill he was.

A) which/how B) when/so C) that/how
D) how/so E) that/that

4. National prosperity is..... everyone wants.

A) whatever B) what C) that
D) what else E) which

5. ..... some progress in the negotiations, ... work still remains to be done.

A) In view of/none B) Even though/a little C) Despite/many
D) Despite/much E) Notwithstanding/a great deal

6. Many people will remember Elvis Presley as a musical giant ..... music gave enjoyment to millions of people all over the world.

A) that his B) who C) of whom D) whose E) to whose

7. People have two toes. One is one the left foot and .....is on the right foot.

A) another B) other C) the other
D) while the other E) the one

8. When blood volume is reduced by hemorrhage, or chronic bleeding, the blood pressure drops. ..... , an increase in blood volume results in an increase in blood pressure. ..... , a high dietary salt causes water retention. This results in an increase in blood volume and leads to higher blood pressure.

A) On the contrary/Indeed B) Moreover/Thus
C) However/Therefore D) Therefore/For instance
E) On the other hand/For example

9. We're not going to go on holiday ..... the weather improves.
A) so long as B) in the event that C) in case
D) unless E) even though

10. ..... made this table was an expert cabinet maker.
A) No matter who B) Whoever C) Who
D) Which person E) Anybody

11. I'm getting fat. I think I ..... eating the wrong kind of food.
A) would be B) can be C) must be
D) will be E) have to be

12. High-tech transportation means that the world, ... ethnically diverse, now really consists of a single, huge population.
A) such B) as C) such as D) though E) whereas

13. There are many cases ..... the United Nations has failed to preserve peace.
A) where B) which C) when
D) that E) why

14. The Earth was once inhabited by plants and animals ..... today there is no living trace.
A) with which B) of which C) which
D) that E) by

15. Jack Nicolson ..... to be a good author.
A) says B) has said C) is said
D) said E) said that

16. The man denied .....the money.
A) having taken B) to be taken C) being taken
D) to have taken E) to take

17. When my neighbor won the lottery, he bought ..... a brand new BMW.
A) him B) himself C) for him
D) his E) it

18. You mustn't leave the house ..... your mother arrives.
A) while B) by the time C) until
D) as E) during

19. "Everything in this room is wet from the rain."
I ..... the windows."
A) would have shut B) should have shut C) could shut
D) must have shut E) may have shut

20. That is ..... incredible news I've ever heard.

A) more B) very C) the most D) most E) much

21. If I ..... him before, I would have recognized him.

A) saw B) had seen C) would see D) would have seen E) have seen

22. It was .....good music that we couldn't stop dancing.

A) so B) such C) used D) too E) very

23. He stopped .....some petrol before continuing on his journey to Antalya.

A) to get B) getting C) to have gotten D) having gotten E) and to get

24. I can lend you ..... money if you need it.

A) little B) much C) a lot D) any E) some

General Grammar Test 7

Choose the alternative that best completes each sentence.

1. ..... acknowledging that Australians had a right to decide ..... would rule their country, she sounded a warning about the inclusion of a far right party in the coalition government.

A) By/whom B) Whereas/who C) In/whomever D) While/who E) Although/whose

2. ....., he confirmed ..... he was going to resign.

A) When asked/that B) When he asked/why C) When asking/when D) Asked/whether E) When he is asked/that

3. The report is out of date, ... is not surprising ..... it was published in 1980.

A) what/as B) it/in that C) that/even if D) which/that E) which/since

4. Several newspapers carried the news ..... a cabinet minister was about to resign.

A) that B) which C) why D) as to E) about

5. The real problems that the American Family is facing today are not symptoms of breakdown, ... is often suggested. ....., they reflect the difficulties that the family faces in its adaptation to recent social changes.

A) like/on the contrary B) which/Likewise C) as/Rather D) if one E) it/Rather

6. **House prices are ..... most people cannot afford them.**
A) such as B) what C) so that
D) the E) such that

7. **A common form of thermometer is the mercury thermometer, ... of a glass bulb..... to a stem with a fine bore.**
A) consisting/attaching B) consisting/attached
C) consisting/is attached D) consisted/attached
E) which consists/which attaches

8. **In elementary economic theory each firm is assumed ..... consistent decisions, as though it ..... of a single individual.**
A) making/composed B) to be made/is composed
C) that it makes/were composed D) to make/were composed
E) to make/composes

9. **My letter ..... yesterday, but it didn't.**
A) should arrive B) may have arrived
C) should have arrived D) must have arrived
E) would arrive

10. **..... the choice between chewing gums and chocolates is a minor consumption decision, the essential nature of the decision is the same ..... the choice being made.**
A) Because/no matter B) Although/whatever
C) Even if/in case of D) While/in the event of
E) Even though/regardless

11. **The concept of poverty reflects the expectations and aspirations of society ..... a whole as to ..... constitutes an acceptable minimum standard of living.**
A) under/which B) like/whichever
C) for/what D) in/that
E) as/what

12. **There are several desserts on the table. Choose ..... you want.**
A) whoever B) anyone C) which
D) wherever E) whichever

13. **..... he was didn't stay long.**
A) Who B) Whoever C) Whose
D) Anybody E) Anybody who

14. **The driver is responsible ..... the safety of his passengers.**
A) about B) from C) for
D) against E) to

15. Washington was the first city in history ..... solely for the purpose of governance.

A) which created B) to be created C) to create
D) was created E) to have created

16. ..... anyone call, would you please take a message?

A) Will B) Does C) Did
D) Should E) Would

17. Three men, ... I had seen before, walked into my office ..... even bothering to knock.

A) none of them/by B) none of whom/without
C) each of them/for the purpose of D) all of whom/despite
E) neither of whom/without

18. Both sides refused to make further concessions. ..... , the peace talks were suspended.

A) Consequently B) As a result of C) Since
D) However E) On the contrary

19. ..... little free time he has, he can always find time to go out for a drink with his friends!

A) How B) Even though C) In spite of
D) However E) No matter what

20. If our company ....., it ..... bankrupt.

A) wouldn't have retrenched/went B) won't retrench/goes
C) hadn't retrenched/has gone D) didn't retrench/will go
E) doesn't retrench/will go

21. "I can't stand this man any longer."
" Calm down. There is no point ..... with him."

A) to quarrelling B) to be quarrelling
C) in quarrelling D) to quarrel
E) from quarrelling

22. I wish you ..... the CD player down. It's too loud.

A) will turn B) have turned C) turn
D) would E) are turning

23. I put on my raincoat ..... I wouldn't get wet.

A) in case B) so as not C) just as
D) so that E) in that

24. ..... working very hard, she didn't get a promotion, ... upset her.

A) Despite/which B) In spite of/which C) Though/that
D) By/what E) While/by which

General Grammar Test 8

Choose the alternative that best completes each sentence.

1. **..... both corneaplasty and corneal surgery are treatments for refractive errors, ... is a cure for myopia.**
   A) Even if/which B) Although/none C) While/neither
   D) Whereas/both E) Since/every one of them

2. **He's always really rude, ... is why people tend to avoid him.**
   A) what B) it C) that
   D) which it E) which

3. **You needn't..... me back that magazine. I've finished with it.**
   A) give B) to give C) giving
   D) to be given E) to have given

4. **..... way you look at it, this is disastrous news for the car industry.**
   A) However B) Which C) Whichever
   D) In this E) What

5. **A car bomb exploded in Bilbao, ... seven people.**
   A) having injured B) that injured C) injured
   D) injuring E) and injuring

6. **You ..... eventually if you ..... with your studies.**
   A) have succeeded/persevered B) succeeded/would persevere
   C) would have succeeded/persevered D) will succeed/persevered
   E) will succeed/persevere

7. **..... she is, she is dressed very attractively.**
   A) Whoever B) Who C) Which
   D) Anybody E) Whose

8. **I left at 6 o'clock, ... they were still arguing.**
   A) at the time B) which C) at which time
   D) just in time E) all the time

9. **Don't be silly. That man .....possibly be the President.**
   A) mustn't B) can't C) shouldn't D) won't E) needn't

10. **I don't have a car. I can't..... drive.**
    A) quite B) simply C) utterly D) even E) also

11. **I'll buy this car. It's the..... thing I'm looking for.**
    A) just B) quite C) sheer D) exactly E) very

12. 'Inflation' is the term ..... to describe a rise in the general price level of goods and services.

A) is used B) using C) which used D) which has used E) used

13. Many stars are ..... far away that they are imperceptible to the naked eye.

A) too B) so C) such D) very E) rather

14. It looks ..... the policy will be a success, ... the government perseveres and does not give in to its critics.

A) as if/providing B) like/in case C) as though/but D) as/if E) that/so

15. Mary isn't living with her family,..... ?

A) isn't she B) is it C) does she D) is she E) doesn't she?

16. One advantage of a hipermarket is ..... you can buy ..... you want at a place where you can park your car.

A) how/anything B) that/if C) that/what D) what/whatever E) that/which

17. When I have some free time I tend to do nothing ..... laze about.

A) only B) except for C) and D) like E) but

18. ..... plans and arrangements he makes , he never sticks to them.

A) Whatever B) Which C) Even if D) Although E) No matter

19. I'm very proud of ..... my son has achieved.

A) whether B) no matter what C) which D) how E) what

20. Australia, ... there are immigrants from 60 different nations, is..... multicultural nation on earth.

A) which/the most B) where/most C) at which/the most D) where/the most E) in which/one of the most

21. ..... millions of people eat too much, countless others do not have enough to eat or do not eat a balanced diet.

A) Unless B) While C) As if D) Unlike E) Notwithstanding

22. When he ..... younger and in better health than he is now, he ..... a lot more money, but he wanted to have a good time instead.

A) is/can make
B) had been/could have made
C) was/could have been making
D) was/was able to make
E) was/could make

23 ..... drunk he was, he shouldn't have been so rude to this host.

A) If B) So C) However
D) How E) Though

24. When the boss came into the office, I ..... a newspaper.

A) shouldn't have been reading B) shouldn't read
C) mustn't read D) would not have been reading
E) can't be reading

General Grammar Test 9

Choose the alternative that best completes each sentence.

1. **The plan went ahead ..... public opposition.**
   A) in view of B) although C) in contrast to
   D) despite E) in case of

2. **Sales are poor this month. There may, ..., be an increase in September,..... schools open.**
   A) moreover/in which B) however/when C) likewise/until
   D) no matter/when E) though/once

3. **John's parents did not attend his wedding ceremony, and as far as I remember none of his other close relatives attended it ..... .**
   A) either B) too C) as well
   D) also E) as yet

4. **He spent most of his summer holiday playing computer games instead of studying, but he now wishes he ..... his time more wisely.**
   A) had used B) has used C) used
   D) is using E) was using

5. **Mary is not stingy. ....., she is quite generous.**
   A) Similarly B) Even C) Even so
   D) On the contrary E) On the other hand

6. **..... all the rain that bad fallen, the ground was still pretty dry.**
   A) Regarding B) In the event of C) As
   D) Though E) In spite of

7. **This painting still looks wrong .....you look at it.**
   A) that B) no matter C) however
   D) whatever E) how

8. **A person can develop an allergy any time, ... in most cases the first symptoms appear during childhood.**
   A) but B) which C) otherwise
   D) once E) so that

9. **Neil Simon has become..... commercially successful playwright in the history of American drama.**
   A) more B) the more C) most
   D) much E) the most

10. Snails travel on roadways ..... they make ..... producing a sticky liquid.

A) on which/for B) that/by C) what/ by
D) if/in E) what/without

11. Ants..... honeybees have queens that lay all the eggs and workers that gather food for the Colony.

A) meanwhile B) yet C) in addition
D) as well as E) even if

12. ..... comes a time when you have to make a decision and stick to it at all costs.

A) It B) That C) There
D) As it E) If there

13. The lawyer insisted that his client ..... never have been arrested in the first place.

A) must B) should C) ought
D) would E) may

14. You'd rather speak to her yourself, ... ?

A) hadn't you B) didn't you C) wouldn't you
D) won't you E) don't you

15. Money ..... in most cultures of the world.

A) the principal tool for trade is
B) which is the the principal tool for trade
C) is it the principal tool for trade
D) is the principal tool for trade
E) what is the principal tool for trade

16. Not until ..... to the doctor ..... how serious her illness was.

A) she had spoken/Mary understood
B) has she spoken/ does Mary understand
C) she spoke/ did Mary understand
D) did she speak/Mary had understood
E) had she spoken/Mary understood

17. Much ..... I like carrots, I ..... to eat them every day.

A) even though/didn't want
B) as/don't want
C) although/wouldn't want
D) as if/shouldn't want
E) as though/hadn't wanted

18. When he..... at the university, he ..... at a student hostel.

A) was studying/was staying
B) had studied/ was staying
C) was studying/ stayed
D) studied/had stayed
E) studies/has been staying

19. Inspector Taylor questioned nine people,..... could give him any useful information.

A) none of them B) neither of whom C) any of whose
D) none of whom E) most of them

20. It is questionable ..... he was responsible for the crime.

A) how B) what C) as if
D) in which E) whether

21. ..... his great determination, he has never managed .....his rival.

A) Although/ to defeat
B) In spite of/in defeating
C) Thanks to/to defeat
D) Despite/to defeat
E) Apart from/defeating

22. Jack is thought ..... at sea.

A) to have killed B) that he was killed
C) having been killed D) to be killed
E) to have been killed

23. Mary regretted ..... the journalist so much.

A) telling B) to tell C) to have told
D) being told E) told

24. ..... we understand his reasons, we cannot condone his behavior.

A) Only if B) Even if C) What if
D) As if E) If only

General Grammar Test 10

Choose the alternative that best completes each sentence.

1. **..... the electronic simulations are monuments to the ingenuity and perseverance of their creators, they provide us with, at best, a fuzzy view of the future ..... the future weather patterns are concerned.**
   A) Since/so long as
   B) Although/as long as
   C) While/as far as
   D) Even if/as much as
   E) Even though/as much as

2. **Someone once described the age ..... as that of a vanishing world, one ..... the familiar is constantly disappearing for ever and technological change is often difficult to cope with.**
   A) we live in/in which
   B) that we live/in which
   C) we live in it/where
   D) we live in/which
   E) in which we live/from where

3. **The prevailing mode of economic organization in modern advanced industrial economies is the mixed economy, ... the market determines most individual prices and quantities, ... the government steers the overall economy with programs of taxation, spending and monetary regulation.**
   A) in which/while
   B) which/whereas
   C) which/as
   D) by which/so
   E) whereby/so

4. **..... the industrial revolution in the nineteenth century stimulated international trade, it also brought about international tension ..... nations competed for markets and raw materials.**
   A) To the extent that/whether
   B) Since/though
   C) Once/even if
   D) Inasmuch as/whereas
   E) Although/as

5. **..... recognizing that he has great talent, the committee does not consider him the most suitable man for the job.**
   A) By
   B) Unless
   C) While
   D) For
   E) In view of

6. **Cambridge, ... has been a university town for centuries, has a student population of about ten thousand, ... are men.**
   A) which/most of them
   B) where/most of those
   C) which/most
   D) which it/most of whom
   E) which/most of whom

7. **..... promises he makes, he usually forgets about them.**
   A) Whatever
   B) Which
   C) However
   D) Although
   E) No matter

8. Much ..... I admire Robert, I wouldn't like to be married to him.

A) like B) as C) more D) that E) if

9. ..... no objection is raised, we'll postpone the meeting.

A) Provided that B) Unless C) Whether
D) Only if E) In the event of

10. There was ..... a lot of traffic today, but yesterday was..... busier.

A) rather/too B) hardly/more C) quite/very
D) quite/even E) such/no

11. He can afford to buy a new car, ... he still wants to keep ..... .

A) so/old one B) but/the old one C) yet/the old
D) however/old E) for/the old one

12. A good general can anticipate ..... the enemy will do.

A) how B) no matter what C) what
D) that E) whether

13. ..... an old car is better than ..... .

A) Quite/no one B) Rather/not anyone C) Such/no
D) Even if/no car E) Even/none

14. Twelve policemen ..... over the past month.

A) have killed B) killed C) had killed
D) were killed E) have been killed

15. Simply described, inflation is a situation ..... increased wage demands result in higher prices of consumer goods,..... causes further increased wage demands.

A) which/and B) in which/what C) that/which
D) where/which E) from where/which

16. ..... community in the world recognizes certain activities as crimes. Because of this, ... has developed its own way of dealing with crimes.

A) Every/each B) Each/either one C) Any/which
D) Every one of/each one E) Each of/either

17. No problem is ..... great to solve if we work diligently together.

A) so B) too C) too much
D) very E) enough

18. They threatened to kill him ..... he did ..... they asked.

A) until/like B) whether/how C) unless/as
D) before/if E) when/if

19. I cannot make out from ..... he said ..... he agrees with us or not.

A) whatever/that B) what/whether C) which/if
D) the thing that/how E) anything/that

20. Short hair makes you ..... younger.

A) look B) looked C) look more
D) looking E) to look

21. ..... precautions you may take, you cannot insure ..... every eventuality.

A) Even if/for B) Which/about
C) Any/against D) No matter what/against
E) Whatever/of

22. ..... left untreated, sexually transmitted diseases can cause serious complications even debilitation ..... the damaged or destroyed structure cannot be replaced.

A) When/so that B) If/since C) If/unless
D) After/though E) Unless/after

23. He believes that his daughter ..... to marry ..... she chooses.

A) is entitled/whose B) entitled/whoever C) entitles/who
D) entitles/no matter who E) is entitled/whomever

24. ..... much advice we give him, he still does exactly ..... he wants.

A) However/that B) How/anything C) How/if
D) However/what E) Regardless of/what

General Grammar Test 11

Choose the alternative that best completes each sentence.

1. It was ..... hot weather that we could scarcely breathe.

A) so B) very C) too
D) such a E) such

2. When ..... near the horizon, the moon appears strikingly larger than when ..... overhead.

A) saw/viewed B) seen/viewing C) seen/viewed
D) seeing/viewing E) was seen/it had viewed

3. Judging from what I have heard about George, it seems to me that he isn't the right person for this important position, and ..... .

A) either Bill is B) so is Bill
C) Bill isn't either D) Bill is neither
E) Bill is either

4. Mary didn't take Math 301 last term but now she wishes she ..... so.

A) had done B) would have done C) did
D) has done E) could do

5. Among pure pharmaceuticals, the earliest ..... from natural sources were alkaloids.

A) which isolated B) were isolated C) to isolate
D) they isolated E) to be isolated

6. If it were ..... far from the Sun, the Earth would be ..... cold to support any living thing.

A) enough/too B) too/too C) so/too much
D) too/so E) enough/enough

7. Managers today usually have relatively ..... share in the ownership of the company they operate.

A) a little B) least C) lesser
D) little E) less

8. ..... analyzing literature, theorists often take ..... consideration the author's intention as well as the work's effect on the reader.

A) In/into B) By/after C) While/under
D) On/in E) So that/into

9. Like ..... of any ..... commodity, the value of gold results from the interplay of the forces of supply and demand.

A) that/the other B) all/other C) that/other
D) each/more E) those/other

10. Most mammals maintain a relatively constant body temperature, ... what the air temperature might be.

A) in terms of B) regardless of C) in view of
D) apart from E) in case of

11. Fossils of plants that ..... extinct for millions of years ..... in large deposits of amber near the Baltic Sea.

A) were/had been found C) have been/have found
B) had been/have found D) have been/have been found
E) have been/had been found

12. ..... general acceptance of photography as an artistic medium, most museums today, house collections of fine photographs.

A) The B) While the C) With the
D) Only the E) That the

13. The higher the standard of living and the greater the national wealth, the greater the amount of paper..... .

A) used B) which used C) is used
D) has used E) using

14. X-rays are able to pass through objects and thus make visible details ..... are ..... impossible to observe.

A) that/so B) in which/rather C) which/too
D) none of which/so E) that/otherwise

15. George H. Gallop, ... , specialized in opinion polls and business surveys.

A) he is a statistician B) a statistician
C) whose statistician D) that he is a statistician
E) who a statistician is

16. Astronauts are subjected to ..... rigorous training that has ever been devised for human beings.

A) mostly B) most C) the most
D) the more E) more

17. I ..... tired because I ..... well the night before.

A) had been/didn't sleep B) was/haven't slept
C) was/hadn't slept D) have been/haven't slept
E) have been/hadn't slept

18. It looks ..... the policy will be a success, ... the government perseveres and does not give in to its critics.

A) as if/providing
B) that/providing
C) as though/so that
D) like/whereas
E) as if/in case

19. Bill congratulated ..... passing the driving test.

A) for
B) me
C) me on
D) me for
E) my

20. ..... Emile Durkheim renounced his parents' faith—and, indeed, all religious faith—he never rejected society, ... Karl Marx did.

A) Though/such as
B) Once/unlike
C) As though/so that
D) When/similar to
E) Although/as

21. Originality is ..... distinguishes art from craft.

A) which
B) that it
C) what
D) that
E) how

22. ..... the stock market prices fell, he was hesitant about ..... he should continue to invest in the stocks.

A) When/whether
B) After/that
C) Just as/that
D) Because/If
E) In the event that/if

23. ..... agreement finally emerges from the negotiations will be implemented.

A) The
B) That the
C) As soon as
D) Which
E) Whatever

24. Many people will not have access to proper health care ..... we can curb soaring health costs.

A) so that
B) which
C) as though
D) unless
E) how

General Grammar Test 12

Choose the alternative that best completes each sentence.

1. **Their mutual interest in science, ... a romantic attachment, was ..... attracted them to each other.**
   A) rather than/that B) instead of/which
   C) as well as/whatever D) rather than/what
   E) other than/which

2. **To be quiet honest, I'm not all ..... keen on going there.**
   A) very B) so C) really
   D) much E) that

3. **If he doesn't want to join us—..... may well be the case—we can always find someone who will do ..... .**
   A) what/such B) whichever/so C) as/so
   D) that/so E) just as/so

4. **He beat ..... opposed him.**
   A) no matter who B) whoever C) who
   D) as though E) anybody

5. **It makes no sense to overreact to the prospect of global warming, ... it makes no sense to ignore it ..... .**
   A) but/either B) so/too C) and/also
   D) nor/either

6. **..... their full cooperation, we ..... in this business.**
   A) If we have/succeeded B) had we/should succeed
   C) Were we to have/would succeed D) Were we to have/succeeded
   E) Were we/could succeed

7. **The United Nations Security Council overwhelmingly adopted a resolution ..... Ruritania.**
   A) and condemning B) that it condemned C) condemned
   D) condemning E) which was condemned

8. **Unless the bridge ....., it will collapse.**
   A) will be strengthened B) is strengthened C) strengthened
   D) which is strengthened E) has strengthened

9. **The degree ..... people enjoy physical and mental health or, ..., suffer from various degrees of illness, influences their life chances and satisfaction, in virtually every sphere of human activity.**
   A) where/alternatively B) when/subsequently
   C) by which/likewise D) to which/conversely
   E) which/similarly

10. Although admission was free, ... people attended the concert.

A) quite a few B) few C) the fewer
D) fewest E) almost none

11. The question is ..... he will get the money.

A) what B) that C) whether
D) which E) no matter

12. The loan ..... from the bank will be sufficient to finance the scheme.

A) which received B) receiving C) was received
D) having received E) received

13. ..... the fact that the measuring devices were defective, the experiment was bound to be a failure.

A) Given B) Giving C) To give
D) Having given E) For giving

14. ..... a person is labelled as 'mad' (mentally ill), as a football hooligan, as a thief, or as a failure at school, the label may have quite serious consequences for his or her life, ... people are treated differently according to the label.

A) When/though B) Like/since C) While/so that
D) Once/as E) Insofar as/until

15. ..... I don't like that artist personally, I admire his work.

A) As B) As though C) While
D) Despite E) Even so

16. People insure their houses ..... they catch fire.

A) which B) in the event of C) so that
D) in that E) in case

17. The average person in the world now uses approximately 43,000 calories per day. ....., there are few 'average' people in the world. Some people use far more than that, while most use far less.

A) Accordingly B) Indeed C) In addition
D) However E) In the meantime

18. Please let me know your decision ..... Friday; ..... , I'll have to offer the job to another applicant.

A) by/otherwise B) until/or else C)
D) on/if not E) as far as/on the other hand

19. King Hussein of Jordan, who died in 1999, was ..... reigning monarch in the Arab world.

A) the long B) longer C) longest
D) the longer E) the longest

20. Fifteen people ..... in the accident, but luckily none..... .

A) were injured/were killed. B) were injured/had killed
C) injured/was killed D) were injured/had been killed
E) had injured/killed

21. The contest was abandoned ..... bad weather conditions.

A) thanks to B) on account of C) contrary to
D) apart from E) in spite of

22. ..... the three newspapers published in our town, this is the best.

A) From B) Between C) In
D) Over E) Of

23. The Serbs did not comply with the U.N. resolutions in any way ..... .

A) by no means B) not at all C) whatsoever
D) no matter what E) whichever

24. .....system is used to organize stored information, the purpose of memory storage is to be able to use the information later on.

A) What B) Which C) Whatever
D) Any E) Whether a

25. ..... the war is over, we'll be able to allocate more funds to education.

A) Not until B) Once C) Although
D) Following E) As soon

26. A notion has taken hold in the U. S. to the effect .....the only people who should be encouraged to bring children into the world are those .....can afford them.

A) that/who B) on which /who C) which/who
D) that/ones E) so that/which

27. He did not come, nor .....

A) his wife didn't B) was his wife C) did his wife
D) didn't his wife E) his wife did

28. The accident was not serious, ... was a great relief.

A) and which B) what C) which
D) that E) it

29. The people I socialize with are not ..... people that I work with.

A) same as B) very same C) same
D) the same as E) the same

30. It's ..... nice weather that I hate to stay indoors.

A) such B) such a C) so
D) very E) so much

31. When Robert left the house, it ..... for an hour, and the driving conditions ..... bad.

A) had been raining/were B) was raining/had been
C) rained/had been D) has rained/are
E) has been raining/were

32. ..... using a token in the turnstile, Anthony went ..... the gate.

A) While/against B) By/beneath
C) During/by D) In spite of/instead of
E) Instead of/through

33. Nowadays, inherited traits are known ..... from combinations of genes ..... from generation to generation in predictable ratios.

A) to result/which are passed B) to have resulted/which passed
C) that they result/passed D) resulting/which have passed
E) to result/pass

34. Smaller companies were merged into the parent company, ... creating a single organization.

A) whereby B) hence C) thereby
D) with E) by means of which

35. He gave me four books. I want to keep this one, but you can have ..... .

A) the other B) other C) others
D) another E) the others

36. Zeki Müren was a great singer ..... talent will always be remembered.

A) who B) who's C) that his
D) of whom E) whose

37. ..... **family system now grants full equality to women and** ..... **is likely to do so as long as much of the daily work involving house and children is considered women's responsibility.**

A) Each/there B) No/none C) Any/neither
D) None of/either E) Neither/each

38. **She will fail her physics course** ..... **she gets a tutor.**

A) unless B) as though C) so that
D) in the event that E) providing that

39. **Ever since humans** ..... **the earth, they** ..... **use of various forms of communication.**

A) have inhabited/made B) inhabited/have been made
C) inhabited/are making D) have inhabited/have made
E) inhabit/have made

40. **Come on! It's time we** ..... .

A) are leaving B) should leave C) have left
D) left E) will leave

41. **The Prime Minister said that the death toll was lower than** ..... **suggested by the recent reports.**

A) that B) which C) that of D) what E) it

42. **He felt considerable perplexity** ..... **which course** ..... .

A) about/should take B) about/should he take C) as to/to take
D) concerning/to be taken E) as to/to have been taken jjj

43. ..... **I get very unhappy about** ..... **we have been doing here, I go for a drive in the hills.**

A) However/whether B) Whether/what
C) No sooner/what D) Whenever/what
E) That/the thing

44. ..... **the bus drivers go on strike, public transportation will be severely disrupted**

A) However B) In the event that C) Unless
D) As though E) Provided

45. **The first experiment did not work, and the second one failed,** .....

A) either B) neither C) too D) just as E) furthermore

46. **I** ..... **the company's offer of a job in Riad, but I did not want to live in Saudi Arabia.**

A) could have accepted B) could accept C) can accept
D) was able to accept E) could have been accepted

47. I wish ..... a chance to talk my father boss before he left for London.

A) I' d had B) I had C) I have
D) I would have E) would have had

48. That man ..... 50 years old. He looks about 30.

A) hadn't been B) mustn't be C) won't be
D) would rather not be E) can't be

49. We didn't expect our team ..... the match.

A) to have been won B) win C) winning
D) to be won E) to win

50. I didn't know what was going on in the world, so I turned on the radio ..... the news.

A) heard B) hear C) hearing D) to hear E) to be heard

General Grammar Test 13

Choose the word or phrase that best completes each sentence.

1. **..... the proposed plan will be accepted by the warring parties remains to be seen.**
   A) Whether B) If C) What D) Whereas

2. **..... an accident, call an ambulance.**
   A) When B) In the event of C) In case D) If an

3. **..... his money, he's a very lonely man.**
   A) Besides B) Prior to C) For all D) But for

4. **The children soon lost their way, ... they had never been in the forest alone before.**
   A) so B) in that C) so that D) for

5. **..... main groups of primates are divided into thirteen families.**
   A) Four B) There are four C) There being D) The four

6. **..... heated by solar energy have special collectors on the roofs to trap sunlight.**
   A) Homes are C) Homes
   D) When homes are B) That homes are

7. **The yield of grain from a hectare of corn is several times as high as ..... from a hectare of wheat.**
   A) that B) what is C) which is D) it

8. **The plane landed on time ..... the unfavorable weather conditions.**
   A) contrary to B) notwithstanding C) aside from D) but for

9. **..... the meal was finished, the discussions began.**
   A) Hardly B) No sooner C) Once D) Subsequent to

10. **..... I sat, I couldn't get comfortable.**
    A) No matter B) However C) How D) Despite

11. **You have to press the red button; ..... it won't work.**
    A) unless B) so C) without D) otherwise

12. **She knew that the accident wasn't her fault; she still felt guilty, ...**
    A) yet B) consequently C) though D) in contrast

13. There are a lot of spelling mistakes in Cem's essay; ..... it's quite a good essay in terms of its organization.

A) hence B) as a matter of fact C) for instance D) even so

14. We felt sorry for the boys.....they had not realized that what they were doing was wrong.

A) just as B) inasmuch as C) unless D) whether

15. I still love you, ... you may think.

A) what B) no matter C) whatever D) how

16. Take ..... seat you like.

A) which B) what C) whichever D) however

17. ..... I understand what you say, I can't agree with you.

A) While B) In spite of C) Whether D) No matter

18. Ants eat ..... food they can find.

A) what B) which C) whatever D) all of

19. They started their research ..... a method which was subsequently proved to be unsatisfactory.

A) used B) use C) use of D) using

20 It's..... wonder you've got a headache. You spent the whole day in the coffee house.

A) not B) not a C) no D) not any

21. ..... John said was brief and to the point.

A)That B) What C) Whether D) Whatsoever

22. ..... is a major health hazard is an indisputable fact.

A) That smoking C) Smoking

B) It is smoking, which D) Since smoking

23. ..... takes a bribe must be severely punished.

A) Anybody B) No matter who C) Whoever D) Who

24. The devastation ..... the tornado brought about was unbelievable.

A) was that B) that C) what D) when

25. Ayhan expects ..... soon.

A) to promote C) being promoted

B) promoting D) to be promoted

26. We explained to the staff how ..... complaints.
A) to be handled B) should handle C) to handle D) handling

27. The employers announced to journalists that the dispute .....
A) was settling B) had been settled C) was to settle D) settled

28. ..... she was tired, she stayed up to watch the late night film on television.
A) Despite the fact C) Whereas
B) No matter how D) Although

29. ..... several flats in Ankara, they've got summer houses in Bodrum and Alanya.
A) In addition B) Beside C) Apart from D) Additionally

30. ..... from this angle, the building looks much bigger than it really is.
A) Viewed B) View C) Viewing D) To view

31. As the popularity of these small portable computers has grown ..... have the prices.
A) such B) so C) thus D) similarly

32. Children's grief can be as profound as ..... .
A) adults B) adult's C) adults' D) an adult

33. Sorry I forgot ..... your letters, but I'll do it this afternoon.
A) to post B) posting C) to be posted D) to have posted

34. "Have you sold your old car yet?"
"No. I've tried ..... in the local newspaper, but nobody seems interested. Maybe the price was too high."
A) to advertise B) to have advertised C) advertising D) advertisement

35. Helen had her appendicitis ..... .
A) remove B) to be removed C) removing D) removed

36. If Ali's flight had not been delayed , he ..... his connection to New York.
A) did not miss C) wouldn't miss
B) wouldn't have missed D) won't miss

37. I didn't go on holiday last year, and ..... .
A) so Ali didn't B) so did Ali C) neither did Ali D) Ali didn't

38. Manufacture of the items you requested have been discontinued ..... lack of profit on those items.
A) as C) because of
B) as a result of being D) in spite of

39. ..... is needed for perfection in any skill that one wants to acquire.

A) Constant practice that
B) The fact that constant practice
C) It is constant practice that
D) Constant practice is that

40. ..... contained in the chromosomes, and they are thought of as the units of heredity.

A) Genes which are
B) Because of genes
C) Genes are
D) Since genes are

41. I remember ..... you about three years ago, but I can't remember where.

A) to meet B) to have met C) that I've met D) meeting

42. Ali tried ..... the radio but couldn't.

A) to mend B) mending C) to be mended D) and mended

43. She regretted ..... her husband, but now it's too late.

A) shoot B) to shoot C) shooting D) she was shot

44. A devastating earthquake hit Egypt, ... more than five hundred people.

A) to kill B) killing C) that killed D) what killed

45. Helen ..... her clothes for the party last night because she had her best clothes on.

A) does not need to change
B) did not need to change
C) did not need changing
D) would not need to change

46. The porter reminded guests where ..... their luggage.

A) to leave B) should leave C) should they D) to be left

47. While we sat on the balcony yesterday , we watched the men ..... the house.

A) built B) building C) to build D) were building

48. Will you let me ..... your new bicycle, Paul?

A) ride B) to ride C) riding D) I ride

49. ..... Mert has no formal training in computer science, he knows a great deal about computers.

A) Even though B) Since C) In spite of D) Whereas

50. A plane ..... six people crashed into the sea.

A) was carrying B) that it was carrying C) carrying D) being carried

General Grammar Test 14

Choose the word or phrase that best completes each sentence.

1. **Many people are worried about their future because ..... continues to take a heavy toll.**
   A) of the escalating violence
   B) violence is escalating
   C) it is the escalating violence
   D) the escalating violence
   E) the escalating violence which

2. **Students are often unaware of the mistakes..... make in examinations.**
   A) although they
   B) they
   C) and they
   D) which
   E) if they

3. **I'll buy the new edition of the dictionary..... it isn't too expensive.**
   A) so far as
   B) unless
   C) so that
   D) in case
   E) provided

4. **I have never been dishonest, nor..... to start being so now.**
   A) I intend
   B) intend
   C) I'm intending
   D) do I intend
   E) I have intended

5. **Smoking is..... number one health enemy.**
   A) what scientists call
   B) scientists call it
   C) what is it that scientists call
   D) what do scientists call
   E) scientists who call it

6. **..... far reaching social and economic reforms may be, there will still be those who will be dissatisfied with the changes in social and economic life.**
   A) How
   B) Whatever
   C) However
   D) No matter what
   E) Though

7. **It is virtually impossible to achieve economic growth ..... .**
   A) although financial resources that were available were inadequate
   B) if the upward trend of inflation continues
   C) in case the government takes strict measures to curb inflation
   D) as long as the economic recession continued
   E) whether the government's economic measures proved successful

8. ..... that he was involved in the corruption scandal.

A) He was set free even though
B) He was arrested
C) There was ample evidence showing
D) The police are still investigating
E) Many people wondered

9. Universities must only be founded in cities..... .

A) in which there were adequate libraries as well as cinemas and theatres
B) where teachers and students alike can find enough resources to do thorough research
C) that there are sufficient sporting, educational, medical and recreational facilities
D) when they reached a certain size
E) in case students needed various resources to carry on with their education

10. ..... , for there was a severe shortage of medical supplies in the disaster area.

A) Most of the people who lost their lives could have been saved
B) The reason why so many people died was that
C) If the medical supplies had reached the victims of the earthquake in time
D) The death toll among the victims of the earthquake was high
E) It was largely due to the fact that many people died

11. Isn't that..... ?

A) the university has highly sophisticated medical facilities
B) the professor whose ideas have caused a lot of controversy
C) the book deals with terrorist violence
D) where the bodies of the two young men had been found
E) a story was written about people who were subjected to torture

12. ..... that he was innocent.

A) Even though he argue throughout his trial
B) I really wanted
C) Despite the evidence that established his guilt, he maintained
D) The man who said
E) What seemed obvious

13. David was bitterly disappointed. He had given up ..... hopes he may have had.

A) whatever
B) which
C) what
D) however
E) no matter what

14. ..... you've practiced a bit, you will find that it's quite easy.

A) Once
B) As far as
C) Until
D) Whereas
E) Unless

15. She was undecided about ..... she should accept his offer.

A) that
B) which
C) whatever
D) whether
E) what

16. My father doesn't object..... his car.

A) to drive
B) me to drive
C) for me to drive
D) to my driving
E) that I drive

17. My boss has..... great energy that he works for more than 15 hours a day without a rest.

A) such
B) so
C) too
D) such a
E) so much

18. You've been working for over eight hours now without a rest. It's time you..... a rest.

A) have
B) will have
C) had
D) should have
E) are having

19. I have more than ten dictionaries Take..... one you like.

A) which
B) whichever
C) no matter
D) whatever
E) any

20. Michael probably went home. Otherwise, he..... the call.

A) would have answered
B) must have answered
C) might answer
D) would answer
E) was able to answer

21. I don't know what George looks like now. I ..... him since we were children.

A) am not meeting
B) hadn't met
C) don't meet
D) didn't meet
E) haven't met

22. Though he denies borrowing my dictionary, I remember..... it to him.

A) to give
B) to have given
C) being given
D) giving
E) having been given

23. He faces twenty years in prison if..... .

A) convicted
B) he has convicted
C) to be convicted
D) to convict
E) he convicted

24. I haven't been to New York, and..... has my sister.

A) also
B) either
C) never
D) neither
E) so

25. She..... the parcel by now; I sent it by registered post three weeks ago.

A) must receive
B) would have received
C) might receive
D) must have received
E) could receive

26. Don't worry. The food in England is strange at first, but you..... it soon.

A)you'll get used to
B) you got used to
C) are getting used to
D) you would have gotten used to
E) you will have gotten used to

27. He will never be in a position..... he can order others to get things done.

A) when
B) where
C) why
D) which
E) on which

28. The most effective way of..... migration to big cities is..... in rural areas.

A) being curbed/ to create
B) curbing/ to be created
C) curbing/ to create
D) curb/ create
E) having curbed/ creating

29. My car is dirty, so I must have .....

A) to wash it
B) wash it
C) washed it
D) it washed
E) it to be washed

30. If the negotiations were to resume, I believe that it ..... possible to resolve the conflict through peaceful means.

A) is
B) had been
C) would have been
D) would be
E) was

31. The shark finds its way ..... its sensitivity to vibrations and its sense of smell.

A) by means of
B) in terms of
C) in view of
D) instead of
E) as well as

32. Ali said that he wouldn't go to Istanbul, and I told him that I wouldn't ..... .

A) too B) neither C) as well D) also E) either

33. The eradication of some diseases, such as smallpox is ..... great significance.

A) on B) of C) over D) with E) under

34. In the unlikely event ..... they give you any real trouble, give me a ring.

A) that
B) when
C) which
D) if
E) in which

35. The manner in ..... he tackled the problem shows how capable he is.

A) that B) what C) where D) which E) how

36. A burglar alarm was installed in the house ..... someone should break into it at night.

A) in case
B) provided that
C) where
D) even though
E) in the event of

37. Mr. Brown got the mechanic ..... the brakes on his car.

A) adjusted B) to adjust C) adjust D) adjusting E) to be adjusted

38. Of the ten candidates who applied for the vacant position, John Major seems to be ..... qualified.

A) least B) much C) most D) the most E) the more

39. The subject of the lecture we went to today was so obscure that ..... people were able to follow it.

A) a few B) more C) few D) lesser E) most of

40. ..... the time the rescue team got to the scene of the tragic accident, seven of the seriously injured passengers had died.

A) Until B) By C) At D) On E) In

41. **He was shot dead apparently with a pistol..... with a silencer.**

A) equip
B) equipping
C) which equipped
D) was equipped
E) equipped

42. **You ..... , didn't you?**

A) used to smoking
B) used to smoke
C) are used to smoking
D) were used to smoking
E) were used to smoke

43. **She took a taxi..... he could arrive at the hospital on time.**

A)in case
B) although
C) in order
D) so that
E) because

44. **I will go.....you come with me or stay at home.**

A) whether
B) either
C) whereas
D) such as
E) though

45. **Jack got the brakes on his car.....**

A) to adjust
B) adjusting
C) adjust
D) adjusted
E) to be adjusted

46. **It might be hot in France— take your shorts just .....**

A) in fact
B) on the contrary
C) as well
D) in case
E) as it does

47. **..... do not earn equal pay for equal work is unfair.**

A) That some women
B) Some women
C) Some women who
D) The fact is that some women
E) It is a fact that some women

48. **..... great advances made in medicine, some diseases still cannot be cured.**

A) Although
B) However
C) In spite of
D) Even if
E) In view of

49. **We can walk to the park ..... it isn't far from here.**

A) provided B) unless C) though D) in case E) so

50. **John is very pessimistic, ... his brother is very optimistic.**

A) unlike B) so that C) likewise D) even E) whereas

General Grammar Test 15

Choose the word or phrase which best completes each sentence.

1. **The more students understand the concepts of geometry, the easier it is for.....to appreciate the scientific achievements built on these formulas.**
   A) they B) them C) their D) themselves

2. **By next June, he..... at this office for four years.**
   A) will work C) will be working
   B) will have been working D) has been working

3. **January and February are cold months. June and July are warm.....**
   A) ones B) one C) them D) some

4. **It is the duty of the head housekeeper to make sure all the guest rooms ..... .**
   A) properly maintain C) are properly maintained
   B) have properly maintained D) maintain properly

5. **Roquefort cheese is named for the region of France ..... it was accidentally produced.**
   A) which B) as C) after D) where

6. **We had ..... nice weather that we enjoyed our holiday very much.**
   A) so B) such C) such a D) very

7. **My father would rather that we..... more than we do.**
   A) study B) will study C) are studying D) studied

8. **Mert did very badly on the exam. He..... harder for it.**
   A) must have studied C) may have studied
   B) should have studied D) would have studied

9. **I ..... you but I forgot to do so.**
   A) was phoning C) was going to phone
   B) would phone D) had phoned

10. Before we ..... decide on the future uses of this drug, we must review much more information.

A) will B) can C) should D) may

11. It's high time our political parties ..... a consensus over the constitutional amendments to be made.

A) should reach B) reached C) have reached D) reach

12. ..... teachers are in favor of drastic changes in the syllabus.

A) The most B) Most C) The most of D) Most of

13. My aunt talks to her small kitten.....it understood her.

A) in case B) whereas C) though D) as though

14. Nowhere in the world.....such fine souvenirs as in London.

A) tourists can purchase C) can tourists purchase

B) where tourists can purchase D) tourists can't purchase

15. You will become ill.....you stop working so hard.

A) until B) when C) unless D) if

16. How did your doctor get you ..... smoking?

A) to stop B) to be stopped C) stop D) stopped

17. Because Rose did so poorly on the exam, she wishes that she.....harder yesterday.

A) studied C) would have studied

B) had studied D) was studying

18. I didn't enjoy the concert we went to last night and Aylin didn't,.....

A) neither B) as well C) too D) either

19. All men are creative, but..... are artists.

A) few B) fewer C) quite a few D) the few

20. The speed ..... a given amount of work is performed affects the energy..... .

A) at which/ required C) which/which is required

B) by which/is required D) with which/which required

21. Like other timeless symbols, flags have accompanied mankind for thousands of years,..... ever wider meaning, yet.....none of their inherent and original force.

A) gained / lost
B) that gained / lost
C) gaining/ losing
D) gaining / lost

22. ....., flowers need a lot of sun and water.

A) When they were growing
B) They are growing
C) When growing
D) That they are growing

23. He ..... as an engineer ever since he ..... from the university.

A) is working/graduated
B) has worked/graduated
C) has worked/has graduated
D) worked/ graduated

24. ..... is frequently absent from class indicates his lack of interest in school.

A) It is a fact that George
B) That George
C) Owing to the fact that George
D) George

25. A seventeen-year-old person is.....young to buy alcoholic drinks.

A) very
B) too much
C) too
D) much

26. The letter.....our guests' intention to visit came after their arrival.

A) that it announced
B) announcing
C) had announced
D) having announced

27. In just ..... three months, Jack will be a married man.

A) other
B) the other
C) another
D) the others

28. ..... so many people been out of work as today.

A) More than ever before
B) Never before have
C) In the past, there never have
D) Formerly, there never were

29. Mrs. Brown offered.....because he had faith in his capabilities.

A) George the position
B) to George the position
C) the position for George
D) George to the position

30. **When I was young, I ..... every day but I don't any more.**

A) was used to swim
B) used to swim
C) used to swimming
D) was used to swimming

31. **Charles Darwin was the first ..... that all animal and plant life had evolved from a few, simple forms of the past.**

A) to maintain
B) maintained
C) in maintaining
D) maintaining

32. **In recent times, the invention which has most changed the face of the world, most influenced the industrial development of the world, and ..... is the automobile.**

A) most to affect its culture
B) with most effect on its culture
C) most affecting its culture
D) most affected its culture

33. **.....violates traffic rules should be made to pay a heavy fine if so many road accidents are to be avoided.**

A) Who
B) No matter who
C) Whoever
D) If anybody

34. **That pen is ..... expensive of all.**

A) less
B) least
C) the least
D) the less

35. **The Japanese use seven times ..... for food as do Americans.**

A) as much fish
B) the fish
C) more fish
D) as fish

36. **Aspirin can be poisonous when ..... in excessive doses.**

A) it took
B) it was taken
C) taking
D) taken

37. **..... him , he would have come to your party.**

A) If you invited
B) Had you invited
C) If you have invited
D) You had invited

38. **Of all the Western world's important cultivated foods, tomatoes are the newest,..... widely used only within the last hundred years.**

A) they became
B) having become
C) they have become
D) have become

39. **..... the children had never been in the forest alone before, they soon lost their way.**

A) As B) For C)As a result of D) Hence

40. **He's read the article,.....he?**

A) hasn't B) isn't C) doesn't D) has

41. **Sad films make emotional people ..... .**

A) cry B) to cry C) cried D) crying

42. **He insisted that the police..... an inquiry into the incident.**

A) will hold C) holds

B) hold D) should be held

43. **He expects.....his project before the end of term.**

A) to have completed C) to be completed

B) completing D) having completed

44. **..... he is guilty, he acts as if he were innocent.**

A) That B) Whereas C) Despite D) Although

45. **If I had bought a newspaper this morning, I..... you the movie schedule now.**

A) can tell C) could tell

B) could have told D) would have been able to tell

46. **The volcano erupted, ...hot gas and steam out of its side.**

A) shot C) was shooting

B) shooting D) that was shooting

47. **Hakan scored the second goal,..... the goalkeeper.**

A) he outjumped B) who outjumped C) outjumping D) outjumped

48. **Just as animals need oxygen ..... do plants.**

A) similarly B) the same C) also D) so

49. **Any articles not..... to the Customs will be liable to confiscation.**

A) to have declared C) declared

B) having declared D) declaring

50. That young man still denies.....the fire behind the store.

A) to start
B) having started
C) to starting
D) having been started

51. Magazine advertisements convince women that they must buy a new wardrobe. ....., Newspapers are filled with advertisements stressing the need to buy the latest model of cars.

A) Likewise B) Nonetheless C) On the contrary D) Thus

52. ..... in the sixth century A.D., the church is one of the oldest in the world.

A) Having built B) Built C) That it was built D) Being built

53. I have always dreamed.....owning a house like this one.

A) off B) for C) of D) into

54. She warned her children before her visit to her uncle that any misbehavior ..... severely.

A) would be punished
B) would punish
C) would be punishing
D) would have punished

55. It was not until I arrived home..... I remembered where I had left my book.

A) where B) that C) what D) while

56. They told me that..... my work improved, I would lose my job.

A) provided B) unless C) whether D) so long as

57. He is said ..... in several criminal activities before he was caught.

A) to be involved
B) to have involved
C) that he was involved
D) to have been involved

58. All the people listened to the news attentively. They were all anxious to hear ..... properly.

A) them B) it C) its D) their

59. He seems to be very much concerned..... his son's grades.

A) about B) to C) at D) in

60. He doesn't know anybody in London, apart ..... his sister.

A) from B) for C) than D) of

61. ..... everybody says litter is a problem, ... people do anything about it

A) Since/the fewest C) While/few

B) Although/a few D) Despite the fact that/quite a few

62. Given the power of computers, it is not..... to find them everywhere in business.

A) surprise B) surprising C) surprised D) surprisingly

63. If it hadn't been for Atatürk, so many reforms ..... .

A) hadn't been implemented C) can't have been implemented

B) couldn't have been implemented D) couldn't be implemented

64 Any person..... to leave the country must obtain a passport.

A) who decides C) who they decide

B) who he or she decides D) he or she decided

65. The concert has been cancelled ..... lack of support.

A) in case of B) on the part of C) owing to D) apart from

66. . ..... in the fourteenth century, the book is of great value.

A) Having written C) Writing

B) It was written D) Written

67. Antalya does not have a harsh winter ..... , it is quite mild.

A) On the contrary C) However

B) Unlike D) Similarly

68. The new government is considering whether to accept the peace plan ..... by the international negotiators.

A) is proposed C) proposed

B) having proposed D) what is proposed

69. The classrooms in this building are larger ..... the adjacent one.

A) than those in B) than what are in C) than that in D) than in

70. His claim ..... he was tortured at the police station has no basis.

A) that B) which C) what D) how

71. Fish have nostrils ..... are used for smelling, not for breathing.

A) they B) that C) what D) where

72. When ..... virtually any medicine, you should be sure to follow the directions given.

A) do you take B) to take C) taking D) taken

73. The porpoise, ... , is an extremely intelligent animal.

A) also called the dolphin
B) which also called the dolphin
C) that it is also called the dolphin
D) they are called the dolphin

74. There is little time left..... to finish the work.

A) when B) in which C) which D) how

75. ..... the situation gets out of control, the police will resort to extreme measures.

A) Much as
B) As though
C) In the event that
D) Unless

76. ..... proposal is agreed on will form the basis for further talks.

A) What B) The C) If the D) Whatever

77. Tom ..... last night.

A) might work
B) might be working
C) might have been working
D) might be able to work

78. John and Bill differ considerably in their appearance. ..... the former is short and fat, the latter is tall and thin.

A) Whereas B) As C) Unlike D) In contrast

79. ..... is striking about this project is that it will initiate a series of reforms aimed at the development of this region as a whole.

A) It B) Which C) What D) The fact

80. We won't accept the peace plan ..... it stands.

A) like B) as C) as if D) how

81. ..... you decide to take the violin classes, let me know.

A) While B) Should C) Would D) Because

82. ..... I go on holiday this year depends on how much money I get from the publisher.

A) If B) That C) However D) Whether

83. There is hardly any food..... in the house.

A) which leaves B) which left C) left D) leaving

84. The gap between language ..... spoken and understood by humans and ..... generated and understood by other animals is considerable.

A) as/that C) as it is/what

B) which is/which D) where it is/that is

85. ..... a person wears eyeglasses, the more dependent on them he or she tends to become.

A) When B) The longest C) If D) The longer

86. Jimmy gave up his seat ..... the old lady might sit down.

A) although B) so that C) before D) until

87. She will have plenty of money..... she sees anything to buy.

A) in order that B) as though C) in case D) that

88. I think your dress is a little too long. You'd better get it.....

A) to shorten C) have shortened

B) to be shortened D) shortened

89. Anybody can take part in the competition, irrespective..... age.

A) with B) of C) from D) for

90. ..... he has a car, he no longer goes to work by bus.

A) For B) Once C) Now that D) Though

91. **.....make further concessions, an agreement could be reached soon.**
A) Were they to B) If they are to C) They were to D) Were they

92. **..... oil is an irreplaceable natural resource, we must do ..... we can in order to conserve it.**
A) Even though/what C) Since/whatever
B) Because of/anything D) As/which

93. **Despite his poor qualifications, he was hired, ... surprised everyone.**
A) that B) which C) what D) the fact that

94. **..... alone in a flat, John is used to cooking his own food.**
A) By living C) While he lives
B) The fact that he lives D) Living

95. **She is by far ..... woman in the room.**
A) most elegant B) the most elegant C) the more elegant D) the elegant

96. **Daddy has a bit of cold, but ..... the family are all well.**
A) other than B) the rest C) otherwise D) the others of

97. **..... hard he works, he is not likely to be promoted.**
A) How B) No matter C) Though D) However

98. **The President advocated the adoption of the measure ..... , it was defeated by the voters.**
A) Nevertheless B) On the contrary C) Moreover D) In fact

99. **The author has written many novels, ... have been translated into several languages.**
A) some that B) some of which C) some of them D) which some

100. **..... you leave now, you'll reach the library before it closes.**
A) Whether B) So that C) Unless D) Providing that

General Grammar Test 16

Choose the word or phrase that best completes each sentence.

1. We took some blankets ..... we would be warm enough.
A) in case B) after C) lest
D) in order that E) to the degree that

2. I'll stay here ..... I get my money back.
A) whether B) as soon as C) no matter
D) how E) until

3. The first man ..... non-stop across the Atlantic was John Alcoch, ...
A) to fly/an American pilot
B) who flew/that he was an American pilot
C) flying/who was an American pilot
D) to have flown/that he was an American pilot
E) having flown/being an American pilot

4. Erdal was short and dark, ... his brother was the exact opposite.
A) provided that B) which C) so long as
D) whereas E) to the extent that

5. He looks .....he's finished his thesis.
A) if B) as if C) though
D) that E) as

6. He won't get any money ..... he finishes his work properly.
A) so long B) no matter how C) unless
D) just as E) whatever

7. You can cancel the ticket ..... you tell the airline at least 48 hours in advance.
A) so that B) before C) provided that
D) when E) in order that

8. ..... I think his novels are good, his poetry isn't up to much.
A) Whereas B) While C) Even
D) That E) To the extent that

9. He's had no job ..... leaving school.
A) since B) without C) after
D) while E) in place of

10. ..... hard he tries, he always gets everything wrong.
A) How B) Even if C) So
D) No matter how E) Though

11. Environmental problems are ..... big for any one country to solve ..... its own.

A) so/by B) too/on C) too/by
D) very/on E) rather/for

12. The electric furnace ..... extensively to produce the high-grade steel ..... for the manufacture of steel alloys.

A) is used/required B) used/which is required
C) using/required D) which used/is required
E) has used/is required

13. The new road currently ..... construction will ease the traffic congestion in the town ..... a certain extent.

A) on/to B) under/to C) in/for
D) in/with E) on the point of/to

14. Few games are ..... strictly regulated as American football, ... more than sixty rule violations are possible.

A) as/which B) enough/where C) so/in which
D) too/when E) as/in which

15. It is doubtful ..... Serap will be fit ..... to run in the race.

A) that/whether B) whether /enough C) that/as
D) if/how E) what/enough

16. ..... marrying a second partner without divorcing the first is a crime in Britain, in most societies it is perfectly acceptable to have more than one marriage partner at the same time.

A) As B) Like C) While
D) By E) Inasmuch as

17. ..... you keep within the contract, there won't be anything to worry about.

A) As long as B) Whereas C) In case
D) As though E) So that

18. I'd sooner they..... deliver the new furniture tomorrow.

A) mustn't B) won't C) didn't
D) wouldn't E) shouldn't

19. The woman studied Italian, ... she was able to communicate when she was on holiday there.

A) whereby B) which C) by means of
D) what E) in case

20. ..... difficult this game may look, it's easy .....you have learned the basic rules.

A) So/when B) Even if/after C) Though/if
D) However/once E) As/provided

21. The library book is overdue—I ..... it last week.

A) must have returned B) could return C) must return
D) ought to return E) should have returned

22. The men will go ..... strike unless their demands ..... .

A) to/have met B) to/were met C) to/meet
D) on/will be met E) on/are met

23. Erdem is not interested in English. It appears that he takes no interest in physics ..... .

A) either B) too C) as well
D) moreover E) besides

24. I should like to make it clear to you ..... I acted ..... I did.

A) that/like B) why/ as C) why/what
D) when/like E) that/as if

25. He hid the book ..... nobody would think of looking.

A) why B) when C) in case
D) that E) where

26. A: "I left some cake on the table, but now it's gone. What happened to it?"
B: "I don't know. One of the children ..... it."

A) may have eaten B) might eat C) could eat
D) had to eat E) should have eaten

27. ..... I said, I couldn't persuade him to change his mind.

A) How B) No matter what C) Even though
D) What E) If

28. The speaker finished his speech ..... he was constantly interrupted.

A) regardless of B) whether C) although
D) despite E) since

29. Many young men seeking a job ..... for the vacant position, but none of them ..... for some reason or other.

A) has been applied/has been accepted
B) had applied/is accepted
C) applied/had been accepted
D) has applied/has been accepted.
E) are applying/has accepted

30. People ..... of murder in Germany are ..... sentenced to death.

A) convicted/no longer B) are convicted/any longer
C) convicting/hardly ever D) who convicted/no longer
E) who are convicted/no more

31. You ..... a tremendous relief when you heard that your son was safe.

A) should have felt B) would have felt C) must feel
D) must have felt E) can feel

32. A: 'Can you lend me some money?"
B: "I'll give you some ..... I get paid."

A) whenever B) by the time C) as soon as
D) until E) while

33. You're unemployed for over six months now. It's high time you ..... a decent job.

A) should get B) got C) have got
D) get E) will get

34. They don't need any financial assistance, nor.....technical assistance.

A) need B) needing C) they need
D) don't they need E) do they need

35. It doesn't matter ..... you win or lose. It's taking part .....is important.

A) whether/that B) that/what C) if/which
D) why/that E) when/what

36. ..... solution is found to the conflict must satisfy all parties ..... if it is to bring about a peace settlement.

A) What/are involved B) Whatever/involved
C) Whichever/that involve D) Which/are involved
E) Any/which are involved

37. What made him ..... his mind is far from clear.

A) change B) changed C) to change
D) changing E) to be changed

38. It doesn't matter what you wear, ...you look neat and tidy.

A) however B) as if C) so long as
D) in case E) so that

39. Money was the only thing .....to these people.

A) it mattered B) mattered C) what mattered
D) that mattered E) that it mattered

40. When overall imports ..... exports, a country ..... to have a trade deficit.

A) exceed/is said B) are exceeding/has been said
C) exceeded/is said D) has exceeded/said
E) exceeds/which is being said

41. Bill is not in the office, because he is ..... leave. He won't be back ..... the end of September.

A) over/until B) for/by C) in/until
D) within/as far as E) On/till

42. As far as I am concerned, he can do ..... he likes with the money.

A) which B) no matter what C) whatever
D) that E) how

43. ..... big hotels should line these streets was undreamed of ten years ago.

A) That B) If C) What
D) While E) So that

44. I made the necessary arrangements for our trip ..... a travel agency.

A) on B) under C) over
D) off E) through

45. ..... a matter of weeks, she recovered from her illness.

A) Upon B) From C) On
D) Within E) Among

46. He didn't know where ..... for his lost dog.

A) looking B) should he look C) to look
D) to be looked E) he is looking

47. The Conservative Party suffered ..... another setback in the by-elections.

A) yet B) one C) once
D) more E) other

48. ..... he was well known all over the world, he was an extremely modest man.

A) In spite of B) Whereas C) Since
D) Owing to the fact that E) Despite the fact that

49. ..... money he makes, the less money he spends.

A) More B) The most C) Much
D) The more E) However much

50. The mountain, ...was barely discernible, was an impressive sight.

A) the peak of which B) which peak C) its peak
D) in which the peak E) that its peak

51. .....his stepping out of the taxi, he was seized by two men.

A) While B) By C) On
D) For E) With

52. Half of ..... he said was ..... the subject.

A) whatever/in B) what/off C) which/off
D) that/about E) all/as to

53. ..... nothing but trouble ever since he ..... .

A) We have/arrived B) We've had/arrived
C) We had/arrived D) We've had/has arrived
E) We're having/arrived

54. Helen is quite good .....physics. It is her favorite subject.

A) about B) in C) for D) at E) on

55. Only when your identity ....., ... in.

A) has been checked/will you be allowed B) has checked/you will allow
C) is checked/you will be allowed D) was checked/you were
E) was checked/had you been allowed

56. He reported his car..... .

A) having stolen B) has stolen C) stolen
D) had stolen E) stealing

57. By the end of the year the car dealer ..... 50 cars.

A) is selling B) will be selling C) has sold
D) will have sold E) sells

58. You ought..... this morning. Now it's too late.

A) to phone B) have phoned C) be phoning
D) phone E) to have phoned

59. When I got back my case, it had been damaged ..... repair.

A) beyond B) over C) above
D) further E) on

60 ..... he is nearly seventy-five, he is still very active.

A) Even B) Though C) Despite
D) However E) Whereas

61. The problems ..... Istanbul are ..... severe to be ignored any longer.

A) which face/so B) face/too C) facing/too
D) facing/very E) faced/too

62. "Is that Erkan and Aylin's house?
"No, ... is the one next to the day-care center."
A) Their B) There C) Such
D) Theirs E) So

63. This is ..... book I've ever read.
A) the more boring B) more boring C) the boring
D) most boring E) the most boring

64. He was made ..... for his behavior.
A) to apologize B) apologized C) apologize
D) to be apologized E) apologizing

65. It's no use ..... to persuade him to change his mind.
A) to try B) to be trying C) trying
D) to be tried E) to have tried

66. She went to her son's school ..... with his teacher.
A) whereas she talked B) so as to talk C) for talking
D) in case she talked E) talked

67. ..... beautiful Mary is!
A) How B) So C) Such
D) What E) What a

68. One of the most important relationships ..... from national income accounting is ..... between saving and investment.
A) which arises/that is B) arising/that
C) which arises/which D) arises/that
E) arising/what is

69. ..... you feel about him, try to be polite.
A) How B) Whatever C) Even if
D) However E) What

70. She regrets ..... everyone about her plan.
A) told B) to have told C) to tell
D) being told E) telling

71. There's ..... a lot of food. We can't possibly eat it all.
A) such B) so C) very
D) how E) what

72. ..... efforts to combat it, drug abuse is ..... the increase.
A) In the event of/on B) Thanks to/over C) Despite/on
D) Instead of/for E) Notwithstanding/in

73. Ali and Erkan got very high grades in the exam because ..... of them had studied for it.

A) either B) neither C) every
D) none E) both .

74. Has the manager ..... left? I wanted to see him.

A) yet B) still C) already
D) now E) again

75. Ali spent the ..... day working in the garden.

A) all B) whole C) much
D) most E) during

76. The two drivers blamed ..... for the accident.

A) them B) himself C) itself
D) their E) each other

77. Not ..... people own such an expensive car.

A) many B) much C) a lot
D) every E) each

78. I believe ..... was his desperate poverty ..... had driven him to crime.

A) that/which B) there/that C) that/what
D) it/that E) it/what

79. You must finish this report ..... 4 o'clock today or it will be too late to send it.

A) until B) by C) during D) on E) as far as

80. 'My husband doesn't like horror films. ..... .'

A) Nor do I B) So do I C) But I don't
D) Neither am I E) I am not either.

81. There are ..... many different flavors of ice-cream that you will have difficulty in choosing.

A) such B) very C) so
D) too E) quite

82. It's certain to be a good game, ... wins.

A) whoever B) even he C) no matter
D) who E) whatever

83. We ..... to that awful party last night. We ..... a good time at home instead.

A) shouldn't have gone/could be having
B) shouldn't go/could have
C) shouldn't have gone/could have had
D) mustn't have gone/could have had
E) wouldn't have gone/had

84. The negotiators are ..... the verge of a breakthrough.

A) at B) over C) about
D) on E) in

85. The children ..... television when I arrived, but they ..... their homework instead.

A) were watching/should have been doing
B) were watching/must do
C) watched/should be doing
D) watched/must have been doing
E) had been watching/must have been doing

86. ..... her absence, I would like to thank all those concerned ..... my sister's behalf.

A) In/in B) In/on C) While/for
D) Because of/over E) In view of/for

87. We ..... in Ankara at 7 o'clock but our plane ..... .

A) were supposed to be/was delayed B) supposed to be/was delayed
C) were supposed to have been/had delayed D) were supposed to be/delayed
E) are supposed to be/was delayed

88. Foreign diplomats enjoy diplomatic immunity, ... means that they cannot be prosecuted for committing minor crimes.

A) which it B) the fact that C) that
D) which E) it

89. Had he apologized for what he did, I ..... him.

A) had forgiven B) would have forgiven C) will forgive
D) might forgive E) forgave

90. The long lasting political turmoil in the country is over now, but no one can guarantee that yet ..... political crisis will not occur in the months ahead.

A) other B) a C) any
D) another E) no

91. The opossum,..... small and stupid, often feigns death ..... caught.

A) even if/as though B) so/as C) though/when
D) both/when it has E) as/if

92. ..... **puzzles me is**..... **the burglar got into the house without setting off the alarm.**

A) What/how B) Something/how C) It/how
D) What/however E) The thing that/what

93. ..... **of the violence in Kashmir has been blamed** ..... **the pro-Pakistani Muslim militants.**

A) Much/for B) A great deal of/on C) Most/against
D) Many/on E) Much/on

94. ..... **he makes plans and arrangements, he never sticks** ..... **them.**

A) However/with B) Although/to C) Though/for
D) Whenever/about E) Despite/with

95. Once ..... **, the book became a best seller.**

A) it published B) it had published C) published
D) being published E) having published

96. I ignored his objections,..... **he flew into a rage.**

A) in case B) as a result of C) as if
D) in order that E) so that

97. Students ..... **cannot produce sounds effectively for speaking are considered** ..... **a speech impairment.**

A) that/having B) whom/that they have C) who/have
D) who/to have E) who/that have

98. I sent ..... **a form, but** ..... **have applied.**

A) all of them/neither B) them all/none
C) both of them/none D) them all/nobody
E) them each/no one

99. I wish the children ..... **making so much noise.**

A) would stop B) will stop C) should stop
D) stopping E) are stopping

100.Bring ..... **you like to the concert.**

A) whoever B) who C) which
D) wherever E) whenever

KPDS Vocabulary Tests

KPDS Vocabulary Test 1

1. **She made no attempt to ..... the problem.**
   A) achieve B) undertake C) try
   D) tackle E) appeal to

2. **I don't think he's the sort of man who will ever ..... much money.**
   A) make B) gain C) obtain
   D) acquire E) recruit

3. **When he died he left ..... amounting to $ 50,000.**
   A) accounts B) payments C) obligations
   D) requirements E) debts

4. **Frozen food should always be ..... before it is cooked.**
   A) melted B) dissolved C) defrosted
   D) softened E) evaporated

5. **The manager of the firm asked me if I had any ..... experience.**
   A) previous B) before C) earlier
   D) subsequent E) preliminary

6. **I can't ..... my mind whether to go to Switzerland or Spain for my holiday.**
   A) make off B) make up C) make out
   D) make for E) make up for

7. **The old man was ..... asleep in his chair.**
   A) completely B) rather C) fast
   D) quite E) well

8. **The scientists became very excited as they felt they were ..... of a discovery**
   A) on the surface B) on the outskirts C) on the brink
   D) on the crest E) on the borderline

9. **The little girl ..... into tears when she thought she was lost.**
   A) burst B) fell C) dripped
   D) broke E) got

10. **The ministry refused to ..... the figures to the press.**
    A) leak B) add C) release
    D) exhibit E) point out

11. John refused to answer the questions on the ..... that the matter was confidential.

A) reasons B) foundations C) bases
D) grounds E) excuses

12. How voters will react to this latest political scandal ..... to be seen.

A) is B) has C) waits
D) remains E) stays

13. He walked from the court a free man, having been ..... of murder.

A) unconvinced B) liberated C) acquitted
D) discharged E) disposed

14. Can you take ..... of the shop while Mr. Brown is away?

A) running B) charge C) operation
D) management E) direction

15. The minister made no ..... of any further negotiations.

A) comment B) indication C) remark
D) word E) mention

16. The forecasters take a gloomy ..... of the economic future.

A) outlook B) aspect C) regard
D) view E) estimate

17. Every worker gets an extra month's salary as an end-of-year ..... .

A) addition B) reward C) prize
D) bonus E) donation

18. Since he spoke about the subject so indirectly, it was difficult to see what he was ..... .

A) getting at B) getting over C) getting in
D) getting on E) getting out

19. The general was confident of victory despite being vastly ..... by the enemy.

A) outclassed B) overtaken C) outpassed
D) outnumbered E) overcome

20. In ..... , it was a bad idea to pay him in cash.

A) foresight B) hindsight C) consideration
D) knowledge E) retrospect

21. The accused ..... guilty to all charges.

A) admitted B) said C) pleaded
D) confessed E) acknowledged

22. Do not ..... the driver while the bus is in motion.
A) interrupt ..... B) distract C) convert
D) disturb E) speak

23. 'There is no ..... of forced entry', said Inspector Taylor.
A) mark B) sign C) trace
D) attempt E) trial

24. The police promised her ..... from prosecution if he co-operated with them fully.
A) immunity B) safety C) security
D) protection E) immunization

KPDS Vocabulary Test 2

1. There's a tiny ..... in the diamond; that's why the ring is so cheap.
A) deformity B) error C) flaw
D) scar E) wound

2. The riot was ..... by the announcement of higher food prices.
A) shot B) triggered C) fired
D) implied E) inundated

3. There was yet another ..... of violence late last night.
A) outpouring B) outlet C) outrage
D) outbreak E) immigration

4. The government will never ..... to demands made by terrorists.
A) give over B) give in C) give up
D) give out E) give back

5. Regular viewers won't need ..... of what comes next.
A) remembering B) reminding C) to remind
D) to be remembered E) to remember

6. Stability in the region could be ..... affected by military aid to either side.
A) hardly B) harmfully C) ill
D) adversely E) fairly

7. Following the attempted coup, the situation ..... tense in the capital.
A) endures B) remains C) keeps
D) stays E) maintains

8. We must take ..... to ensure that nothing like this ever happens again.
A) trots B) strides C) paces
D) obstacles E) steps

9. **It will take time to put the plan ..... effect.**
A) in B) onto C) into
D) over E) on

10. **The unseasonally high temperatures have made it one of the ..... winters** on record.
A) mildest B) softest C) weakest
D) meekest E) harshest

11. **When the two of them get together, they'll be a force to be ..... with.**
A) frightened B) handled C) faced
D) reckoned E) confronted

12. **The government is to set ..... a committee to look into the problem.**
A) in B) out C) off
D) about E) up

13. **In the raids that followed, the police ..... drugs with a street value of over $5 million.**
A) detained B) seized C) held
D) took E) grasped

14. **First reports ..... the explosion on a gas leak.**
A) attribute B) ascribe C) inform
D) accuse E) blame

15. **There was an initial mood of optimism at the talks, but now they seem to be making little ..... .**
A) breakthrough B) headway C) advance
D) advancement E) prospect

16. **There's always a massive..... of holidaymakers in the summer.**
A) income B) intake C) influx
D) increase E) peak

17. **With the secretary away, everything's in a ..... of utter chaos.**
A) state B) position C) circumstance
D) stage E) phase

18. **People ..... their savings from banks as rumors of a crisis spread.**
A) withheld B) retired C) retreated
D) restrained E) withdrew

19. ..... any other politician would have given way to this sort of pressure years ago.

A) Utterly B) Actually C) Really
D) Practically E) Definitively

20. Although the council had expected opposition to the scheme, the local residents proved only too ..... to help.

A) anxious B) hasty C) cautious
D) inhibited E) concerned

21. Guerilla forces ..... an attack on the outskirts of the capital.

A) carried B) conducted C) launched
D) cast away E) discarded

22. Thousands came to pay their last respects to the ..... president.

A) successive B) consecutive C) late
D) initial E) formidable

23. Many countries have..... compulsory military service.

A) aborted B) abolished C) abstracted
D) intruded E) disrupted

24. It is hard to get admitted to a(n) ..... club.

A) rampant B) prolific C) predominant
D) interim E) exclusive

KPDS Vocabulary Test 3

1. I don't see any..... in arriving early at the theatre if the show doesn't start until 8 0'clock.

A) point B) aim C) reason
D) cause E) purpose

2. No matter how angry he was he would never ..... to violence.

A) recourse B) exert C) resolve
D) resort E) abstain

3. It was clear that Harry and his wife were..... of taking charge of the restaurant.

A) responsible B) reliable C) able
D) competent E) capable

4. Media reports on the outcome of military often ..... the true facts.

A) divert B) distort C) depose
D) detract E) disrupt

5. My friend showed great ..... in selling his house when he did because soon afterwards the market fell dramatically.

A) forecasting B) foresight C) prediction
D) repentance E) disruption

6. When his accomplices failed to turn up at the meeting point, it ..... on him that he had been tricked.

A) dawned B) awoke C) became clear
D) assured E) convinced

7. They live in a very ..... populated area of Libya.

A) scarcely B) barely C) severely
D) perceptively E) sparsely

8. The two children tried as hard as they could to..... a reconciliation between their parents.

A) bring forth B) bring up C) bring in
D) bring about E) bring together

9. It is just as well you didn't put your money in that company, because it would have been an absolute ..... .

A) mistake B) error C) miscalculation
D) catastrophe E) asset

10. When morning came the scene of where the bomb had fallen was one of utter ..... .

A) disturbance B) devastation C) damage
D) disruption E) turmoil

11. The bank manager said that he ..... appreciated that we were having problems, but there was nothing he could do to help.

A) totally B) entirely C) fully
D) greatly E) largely

12. In times of ..... unemployment figures usually rise dramatically and people have to cut down on luxuries.

A) abundance B) austerity C) prosperity
D)bounty E) affluence

13. Recent events have ..... doubt on the minister's judgement.

A) thrown B) meant C) raised
D) cast E) contended

14. I don't know whether you'll succeed, but at least ..... a go at it.

A) try B) have C) do
D) make E) take

15. Steps are to be taken to ..... overspending in the public sector.

A) quell B) quit C) crush
D) squeeze E) curb

16. ..... reports of the number of casualties in the disaster have caused widespread panic.

A) Optimistic B) Extravagant C) Exceeding
D) Excessive E) Exaggerated

17. Our main ..... is with many victims of the tragedy.

A) worry B) anxiety C) interest
D) concern E) apathy

18. Unless we take immediate precautions, we shall not be able ..... the epidemic.

A) contain B) hold C) staunch
D) devastate E) demolish

19. They were on the point of giving up, when a sudden ..... encouraged them to persevere.

A) deadlock B) outburst C) stalemate
D) breakthrough E) outrage

20. According to the ..... of the contract, tenanants must give six monaths' notice if they intend to leave.

A) rules B) details C) laws
D) terms E) proceedings

21. We must remind you that the terms of the contract are ..... .

A) obligatory B) liable C) binding
D) ethical E) apathetic

22. The possibility of a military strike cannot be ..... .

A) struck out B) ruled out C) left out
D) counted on E) carried out

23. The confirmed death ..... in the earthquake stands at 701.

A) number B) warrant C) trap
D) toll E) sentence

24. Thanks to the vigilance of the night guard, a terrible tragedy was ..... .

A) averted B) justified C) exploited
D) cast aside E) contradicted

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 1

1.-32. sorularda boş bırakılan yerlere uygun ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. We were working overtime to cope with a sudden ..... in demand.
A) thrust B) impetus C) surge
D) boost E) incentive

2. Although the patient received intensive treatment, there was no ..... improvement in his condition.
A) discernible B) legible C) intelligible
D) definitive E) comprehensive

3. The climbers sought ..... from the storm.
A) escape B) defence C) solace
D) desertion E) refuge

4. The new regulations banning students from becoming members of a political party is a ..... debated issue.
A) hotly B) deeply C) densely
D) profoundly E) heavily

5. Bill didn't want to put his career in ..... by opposing the boss.
A) risk B) peril C) jeopardy
D) hazard E) stake

6. George Smith, Arsenal's star player, was troubled by the ..... of an old injury at the most important stage of the season.
A) renewal B) restart C) resumption
D) recurrence E) revival

7. Mike is at his desk from dawn to dusk and seems to ..... on working hard.
A) prosper B) succeed C) thrive
D) flourish E) impose

8. Lack of rain early in the season meant that the fields ..... a poor crop.
A) generated B) yielded C) surrendered
D) resulted E) suffered

9. You'd better write down his address..... you forget it.
A) unless B) so that C) once
D) in case E) even though

10. The more expensive grammar book is a good choice ..... it contains a wide range of exercises covering virtually all aspects of grammar.

A) by means of B) due to C) in view of
D) in that E) as if

11. I don't like Bill much. He's ..... aggressive.

A) fairly B) too much C) rather
D) enough E) much

12. There is no time to lose. ..... you drive, ...

A) Faster/better B) The faster/the best
C) The faster/better D) The fastest/the best
E) The faster/ the better

13. ..... physicist, Gabriel Fahrenheit, invented the mercury thermometer.

A) It is B) There is C) It is the
D) The E) There is the

14. Betty is..... person I know.

A) kind B) the kind C) kindest
D) the kinder E) the kindest

15. Bees ..... display distinct preferences for different colors, but are also sensitive to ultra-violet.

A) only B) both C) only do
D) can only E) not only

16. ..... finds the necklace will be amply rewarded.

A) Whatever B) Whoever C) No matter who
D) Who E) Anyone

17. I wish you ..... the photograph. It was really the best photograph of my grand father.

A) you didn't lose B) wouldn't have lost C) haven't lost
D) hadn't lost E) shouldn't have lost

18. He has been working very hard ..... he can finish his thesis before January.

A) so that B) until C) in order
D) when E) so as

19. New Zealand was the first country ..... women the vote.

A) in giving B) gave C) to give
D) giving E) which was given

20. Mary helped us clear up, ... was very good of her.

A) it B) what C) that

D) which E) who

21. I wish you ..... always..... with your brother. It really gets on my nerves.

A) don't/ argue B) wouldn't/argue C) won't/argue

D) aren't/arguing E) haven't/argued

22. ..... chocolate cake that I'm eating.

A) What's B) It's C) There's

D) That's E) It was

23. ..... the coalition government will survive the no-confidence vote depends on the independent members of parliament.

A) Whether B) That C) If

D) Why E) Even if

24. Bill seemed rather reluctant to be involved in the project, and Mike wasn't at all enthusiastic about it, ...

A) too B) also C) either

D) neither E) though

25. ..... puzzled me was Mike's attitude.

A) What B) Which C) Whichever

D) It E) That

26. Bill ..... punctual ever since he ..... work in this factory.

A) has been/started B) was/had started C) is/started

D) has been/was started E) had been/has started

27. John was told by the interviewer that he would earn $50,000 a year..... he to be offered the job.

A) should B) would C) were

D) lest E) if

28. It was silly ..... me ..... my ticket.

A) with/to forget B) of/to forget C) for/to forget

D) of/to be forgotten E) about/forgetting

29. Although the new library service has been very successful, its future is ..... certain.

A) by no means B) at any rate C) by any chance

D) by all means E) after all

30. ..... what many people say about her, she has a very good sense of humor.

A) Opposing B) Contrary to C) Opposite to
D) Against E) In comparison

31. I'm still in touch with Jack. We still write to ..... .

A) another B) ourselves C) the others
D) each other E) one of us

32. Bill's suggestion was cast aside on the grounds ..... it seemed politically controversial.

A) in which B) that C) when
D) which E) as

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 2

1.-32. sorularda boş bırakılan yerlere uygun ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. He ..... so much harm on the nation during his regime that it has never fully recovered.

A) indicted B) inferred C) inflicted
D) induced E) gave

2. During the war, the black market in luxury goods ..... .

A) flourished B) flowered C) bloomed
D) blossomed E) stemmed

3. The murder weapon was eventually found after a ..... search of the field, which lasted several days.

A) vigilant B) haphazard C) painstaking
D) circumspect E) particular

4. There are few artists who have ..... much material success in their own lifetime.

A) possessed B) disposed C) realized
D) enhanced E) enjoyed

5. In some countries there have been widespread demands for the ..... of seal hunting.

A) extermination B) annihilation C) extinction
D) abolition E) nullification

6. Many children who get into trouble in their early teens go on to become ..... offenders.

A) persistent B) insistent C) resistant
D) consistent E) preliminary

7. The outgoing president ..... victory to his opponent.

A) admitted B) conceded C) acknowledged
D) claimed E) confessed

8. The politician gave a press conference to deny the charges that had been ..... at him.

A) levelled B) blamed C) targeted
D) accused E) sustained

9. I can't earn ..... much money ..... I'd like.

A) as/so B) as/than C) so/than
D) so/as E) enough/as

10. The relative size of an insect's wing is much greater than ..... .

A) of a bird's wing B) wing of a bird
C) a wing of a bird is D) that wing of a bird
E) that of a bird's wing

11. Bill is very busy these days. He has ..... spare time than he used to.

A) less B) lesser C) least
D) the less E) little

12. .....plants use ordinary visible light to consume carbon dioxide from air and give off oxygen.

A) Photosynthesis is a process which
B) Photosynthesis is a process by
C) By a process called photosynthesis
D) Photosynthesis is a process with
E) Photosynthesis, which is a process

13. ..... the sense of smell can provide us with important signals, it is not nearly as useful as hearing.

A) Although B) However C) Despite
D) Still E) As though

14. The more distant a star happens to be, ... it seems to us .

A) dimmer B) dim C) dimmest
D) the dimmest E) the dimmer

15. Biologists tell us that the earth has seen 500 million species and animals during the last 3 billion years or ..... .

A) so B) not C) as long
D) like E) such

16. You can use our computer facilities ..... you are a registered student.

A) just as B) in case of C) as long as
D) so long E) so that

17. Many animals use odors for identification, ... , sexual attraction, alarm, and a variety of other purposes.

A) mark territory B) that they mark territory
C) territorial marking D) the territorial marking
E) they mark territory

18. The changes ..... during the last hundred years are unparalleled in the long history of mankind.

A) we have witnessed
B) what we have witnessed
C) that we have witnessed them
D) having witnessed
E) that have witnessed

19. Ozone ..... extremely active chemically and succeeds in damaging any vegetation it comes in contact with.

A) being B) which is C) by being
D) is being E) is

20. We must get tickets for the concert in advance ..... all the tickets are sold out.

A) when B) until C) once
D) in case E) if

21. The greater ..... increase in population, the harder it is for people to find adequate housing.

A) of B) the C) is of the
D) is the E) is in

22. ..... nor animals can survive without oxygen.

A) Plants neither B) Plants can neither C) Either plants
D) Neither plants E) Neither can plants

23. Engines used in space shuttles are much larger and stronger than ..... used in jet planes.

A) that B) ones C) these
D) the ones E) they are

24. At night a cat relies on its sight more than any ..... sense.

A) more B) another C) the other
D) others E) other

25. Except for a laser beam, diamond itself is the only material hard enough ..... diamonds.

A) cutting B) to cut C) to be cut
D) cut E) which cuts

26. If I ..... your advantages when I was young, I would be a rich businessman now.

A) would have had B) had had C) have had
D) had E) would have

27. Ultraviolet rays are ..... induce sunburn and tanning of the skin.

A) what B) which C) that
D) whatever E) why

28. ..... a person feels appreciated, it is often because he or she has done something nice.

A) Because B) When C) That
D) Although E) Why

29. ..... tornadoes occur in many regions of the world, they are most prevalent in the United States.

A) Although B) Where C) That
D) Just as E) As

30. Florence is a beautiful city in..... people have successfully blended the modern with the ancient.

A) that B) which C) whom
D) where E) whose

31. Not until the end of the nineteenth century ..... a scientific discipline.

A) plant breeding had become
B) plant breeding became
C) did plant breeding become
D) plant breeding has
E) has plant breeding become

32. Sinan is known ..... a great many mosques and bridges in various parts of the Ottoman Empire.

A) to build B) that he built C) to have built
D) to have been built E) to be built

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 3

1.-32. sorularda boş bırakılan yerlere uygun ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **News of conflict ..... a dramatic fall on the stock exchange.**
A) based B) led C) incited
D) prompted E) resulted

2. **It's the third day in a ..... that the match has had to be put off.**
A) line B) file C) row
D) succession E) sequence

3. **Through my binoculars, I watched a tiger stalking its ..... .**
A) prey B) adversary C) culprit
D) nourishment E) hostage

4. **The complexity of some fraud cases was used as a ..... to abolish the right to trial by the jury.**
A) warrant B) motive C) pretext
D) springboard E) drawback

5. **Somebody ..... the same issue at our last meeting.**
A) raised B) lifted C) roused
D) aroused E) elevated

6. **They rightly complain that nearly all the newspapers are ..... against them.**
A) unfair B) partial C) impartial
D) biased E) subjective

7. **We ..... need someone who can look after the financial side of things.**
A) awfully B) dearly C) well
D) badly E) profoundly

8. **The recent ..... in consumer spending has led to fears of even higher interest rates.**
A) upsurge. B) soar C) ascent
D) expansion E) incentive

9. **He speaks quite good English, ...he's never had any lessons.**
A) since B) in spite of C) although
D) nevertheless E) in contrast

10. The car wouldn't start, ...annoyed me intensely.

A) which B) what C) it
D) that E) the fact that

11. I'm really excited; it will be the first time I .....the islands.

A) I visit B) I'll visit C) I visited
D) I'm visiting E) I had visited

12. We..... that game when we were younger.

A) used to play B) were used to play
C) used to playing D) used to be played
E) get used to playing

13. None of his friends took any notice of the change in John's appearance, and his teacher didn't .....

A) neither B) also C) too
D) either E) as well

14. There are times..... I have to work very hard.

A) when B) where C) why
D) which E) while

15. By half past eleven tomorrow morning, I ..... along the express way.

A) am driving B) will drive C) drive
D) will be driven E) will be driving

16. She did all the work ..... her own.

A) in B) for C) on
D) with E) by

17. Since John is a university student now, he can go on holiday alone, but ..... Jack, he can't possibly go alone—he's far too young.

A) as B) as far as C) as if
D) as for E) as of

18. He tried every key in turn, but..... fitted.

A) any B) none C) one
D) each E) neither

19. I've known him ..... I started school.

A) when B) until C) as long as
D) since E) for

20. Don't forget .....the alarm clock for fix o'clock tomorrow morning.

A) setting B) you set C) to set
D) to be set E) to have set

21. I' d rather you ..... to Mary why we can't go.

A) should explain B) explained C) explain

D) would explain E) will explain

22. You can use my dictionary ..... you bring it back tomorrow.

A) even though B) so that C) as long as

D) in case E) as if

23. ..... playing professional basketball, he also enjoys tennis.

A) Besides B) Apart C) In addition

D) Together E) Moreover

24. If only he ..... some help with the work instead of trying to do it alone.

A) accepts B) will accept C) may accept

D) would accept E) has accepted

25. We have bought extra food..... .

A) when we went shopping

B) in case our friends stay to dinner

C) provided that it was reasonably priced

D) for there is an abundant supply of food for our visitors

E) what turned out to be a wise course of action

26. The government would be forced to use its emergency powers..... .

A) once the situation had gotten out of control

B) if the police had failed to maintain law and order

C) were further rioting to occur

D) whenever there is an urgent need to do so

E) in case the situation further deteriorated

27. New words are constantly being invented ..... new objects and concepts.

A) to describe B) a description of C) describe

D) to be described E) described

28. Most comets have two kinds of tails, one made up of dust, ... made up of electrically charged particles called plasma.

A) one another B) other ones C) other

D) the other E) each other

29. Fog is caused by the cooling of air until its water vapor condenses ..... microscopic water droplets or ice-crystals.

A) forms B) to be formed C) and forming

D) having formed E) to form

30. Deserts produce less than 0.5 grams of plant growth ..... from every square meter.

A) the day B) some day C) one day
D) a day E) one day's

31. Many plants can grow in water, without any soil, ... nutrients are added.

A) as long as B) unless C) whether
D) even without E) so that

32. ..... wins the competition will receive a prize.

A) No matter who B) If anyone C) Who
D) Anyone E) Whoever

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 4

1.-32. sorularda boş bırakılan yerlere uygun ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. The findings of the enquiry are to be ..... public in an official report to be released soon.

A) made B) shown C) displayed
D) given E) revealed

2. Environmentalists are calling for ..... laws to combat deforestation.

A) harder B) higher C) more lenient
D) wider E) stricter

3. The brutal killing of all the hostages has been universally ..... .

A) extolled B) condemned C) contradicted
D) acclaimed E) triggered

4. His business must be going rather well, ... by the car he drives.

A) deciding B) deducing C) inferring
D) judging E) determining

5. My brother's confidence in his ability to play the piano was badly..... by his last music teacher.

A) weakened B) subsided C) undermined
D) loosened E) promoted

6. **As fog had closed the airport, they had to ..... the relief flight elsewhere.**
A) divert B) distract C) detract
D) deflect E) abandon

7. **Two dead bodies were..... from the wreckage after the bomb went off.**
A) saved B) recovered C) salvaged
D) liberated E) abstained

8. **It is clear that professional workers and managerial workers earn ..... more than skilled and unskilled workers - and these differences are maintained over time.**
A) successively B) consistently C) persistently
D) subsequently E) consecutively

9. **Everyone in the earthquake zone is wondering how many more tremors there ..... .**
A) are to come B) are to have come
C) will be coming D) are coming
E) will have come

10. **Many ..... life has been lost through a moment's carelessness.**
A) the B) a C) such
D) this E) more

11. **Until the storm dies down ..... we can do is hope.**
A) all B) only C) that
D) everything E) most

12. **This is ..... the best party I've been to for years.**
A) rather B) by far C) one of
D) far E) among

13. **He seems well qualified for the job; ....., we should check his references.**
A) all the same B) no matter C) even if
D) even though E) without any doubt

14. **The results were, if ....., even better than we had expected.**
A) everything B) something C) anything
D) nothing E) none

15. **Shoes now cost twice ..... they did six months ago.**
A) that B) what C) which
D) while E) when

16. He resigned as manager of the club, ...

A) which shocked everyone
B) that came to us as a great surprise
C) as he no longer can cope with it
D) although his health deteriorated
E) when he comes under sharp criticism from the press

17. His wife died last year and he still cannot come to terms ..... her death.

A) for B) on C) with
D) against E) about

18. Sport plays no part ..... in the school curriculum.

A) however B) whatsoever C) ever
D) whichever E) wherever

19. Not only ..... our health, but it also enhances our appearance.

A) exercise improves
B) exercise to improve
C) exercise is improving
D) does exercise improve
E) exercise improving

20. We can avoid serious injuries..... wearing seat-belts in cars.

A) for B) in C) with
D) by E) on

21. That pop star, ... name is on everyone's lips, is organizing an international charity concert.

A) who B) whom C) of whom
D) that his E) whose

22. Happiness is elusive to rich and poor ..... .

A) both B) alike C) likewise
D) all E) like

23. It was overeating ..... .

A) why he had a heart attack
B) when he suffered a heart attack
C) that caused his heart attack
D) that it resulted in a heart attack
E) what caused his heart attack

24. It's time you ..... a decision about your future.

A) have made B) were made C) make
D) are making E) made

25. ..... **much you invest in it, the business will never make money.**
A) So B) How C) Even if
D) However E) Though

26. ..... **she makes a good start, I'm sure she will win.**
A) Provided B) As though C) In case
D)Whether E) So that

27. ..... **laying off some of the workers, the management were threatened with strike action.**
A) Once B) In C) On
D) Under E) By

28. **She needs to be fully supported by you.....** .
A) if she is to succeed
B) while she was conducting the research
C) in case she was granted a scholarship
D) what can contribute to her future career
E) whether she lacks the financial means to carry out her research project

29. ..... **two road accidents in a month, he ..... from driving for six months.**
A) Having caused/ was banned
B) He caused/ was banned
C) Having been caused/has been banned
D) Causing/banned
E) Having caused/banned

30. **John got an excellent grade in his examination .....** .
A) which he is supposed to take soon
B) although he had studied diligently for months
C) in spite of the fact that he had not worked particularly hard
D) for all his effort
E) after he has recovered from his illness

31. **It was only..... he told me his surname that I realized that we had been to the same school.**
A) then B) while C) until
D) as soon as E) when

32. **We had the office carpets ..... yesterday.**
A) clean B) were cleaned C) to be cleaned
D) to clean E) cleaned

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 5

1.-32. sorularda boş bırakılan yerlere uygun ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **When the bombing started, plans were made for an immediate ..... of the city.**
A) exodus B) departure C) evacuation
D) migration E) influx

2. **The witness's account was not ..... with the facts.**
A) matched B) reliable C) consecutive
D) confirmed E) consistent

3. **He was forced to get out of the city and had to ..... his family behind.**
A) desert B) leave C) let
D) abandon E) retain

4. **Conservationists are worried that many potentially valuable .....of plants and animals are threatened with extinction.**
A) samples B) examples C) variations
D) species E) brands

5. **The pollution problems in the town have been ..... by mass tourism in the summer months.**
A) exacerbated B) evolved C) augmented
D) contributed E) prospered

6. **The Red Cross is ..... an international organization.**
A) intriguingly B) indecisively C) intrusively
D) ingeniously E) intrinsically

7. **She felt the situation had got..... and there was no way she could control it.**
A) out of step B) out of hand C) out of mind
D) out of line E) out of step

8. **The police were baffled by the attacks as there seemed to be no apparent .....**
A) plot B) principle C) design
D) outline E) motive

9. **Claims for compensation could ..... run into billions of dollars.**
A) much B) likely C) far
D) well E) most

10. ..... all his money, Bill couldn't buy any souvenirs for his family and friends.

A) Spending B) Spent C) Having spent
D) Being spent E) That he spent

11. It turned out that we..... rushed to the airport as the plane was delayed by several hours.

A) hadn't B) needn't have C) must have
D) should have E) were to have

12. I wish we ..... him the news. He was very upset.

A) hadn't told B) didn't tell C) haven't told
D) hadn't been told E) wouldn't have told

13. He reached across the table but in ..... doing, spilled the water.

A) so B) such C) this
D) which E) it

14. On returning home, John discovered ..... his horror that the pipes had burst and the entire house was flooded.

A) by B) over C) to
D) for E) at

15. I have told John that I'm not going to go ahead with my plans ..... he may think.

A) what B) even though C) whatever
D) however E) whichever

16. However good the composer ..... have been, I still find his modern music very difficult to appreciate.

A) will B) may C) can
D) must E) should

17. Life expectancy in the third world is relatively short, ... in the western world it has increased substantially.

A) unlike B) whereas C) however
D) contrary to E) even so

18. Doctors advise people who are deficient ..... Vitamin C to eat more fruit and vegetables.

A) in B) for C) from
D) on E) of

19. Whenever he had an important decision to make, my father ..... a cigar, supposedly to calm his nerves.

A) had lit B) would lit C) will have lit
D) would be lighting E) would have lit

20. **..... for the fact that he was working abroad, he would willingly have helped with our project.**

A) If it had been B) Hadn't it been C) Had it been
D) If it hadn't been E) Wasn't it

21. **He suggested ..... a jumble sale to try and raise money for the needy.**

A) me to hold B) me that I held C) to be held
D) to hold E) holding

22. **....., she felt she had made a good impression on the chairman.**

A) All in all B) All the same C) Consequently
D) All the way E) In the long run

23. **The 10.50 train arrived on time, ... the 11.10 was late as usual.**

A) indeed B) similarly C) likewise
D) whereas E) for

24. **These cameras are designed for..... who want to do more than just take snaps.**

A) these B) ones C) those
D) them E) whom

25. **I'll say good-bye now..... I don't see you again.**

A) in case B) even if C) unless
D) whether E) as

26. **..... woodpeckers are seen as a nuisance to many people, they are actually helpful, ... they feed on harmful insects.**

A) As/though B) Although/since
C) As though/because D) Whereaas/so that
E) In spite of the fact that/but

27. **The moon, ... no air around it, grows extremely hot in the daytime and extremely cold at night.**

A) what has B) that has C) which has
D) having had E) has

28. **..... the process of photosynthesis, green plants absorb carbon dioxide and produce oxygen.**

A) While B) It is C) Through
D) There is E) That is

29. ..... determines a good meal varies from country to country.

A) What B) Which C) How
D) Why E) That

30. ..... on the floor of the ocean is a big farming industry.

A) Oysters which raise B) Oysters raising
C) Oysters to raise D) The raising of oysters
E) Oysters are raised

31. Only after they themselves become parents, ... the difficulties of raising children.

A) people realize B) do people realize
C) did people realize D) do people who realize
E) people realizing

32. ..... animals can change colors to match their surroundings is an amazing fact of life.

A) If B) That C) The
D) There are E) There being

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 6

1.-32. sorularda boş bırakılan yerlere uygun ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. I reckon Susan is ..... a nervous breakdown.

A) in charge of B) under suspicion of C) indicative of
D) on the verge of E) regardless of

2. The lecture was rather boring, but the .....discussion proved fruitful.

A) subsequent B) latter C) consecutive
D) successive E) futile

3. The school examination for eleven year olds was ..... several years ago.

A) followed up B) drawn up C) carried out
D) dropped in E) done away with

4. Erdem was ..... from military service on health grounds.

A) barred B) ejected C) earmarked
D) exempted E) profited

5. Has the author's new book ..... yet?

A) published B) come out C) drawn up
D) extended E) spread

6. Whatever Mine ..... to do , she finishes.

A) gets on B) touches on C) sets out
D) looks for E) sees to

7. I can't ..... out what the sign says.

A) get B) read C) carry
D) make E) put

8. It's time you ..... about organizing your revision program.

A) got B) set C) took
D) ran E) put

9. We are ..... no obligation to change goods that were not purchased here.

A) with B) at C) under
D) in E) for

10. Mike isn't fat. ....., he's quite skinny.

A) In any case B) At any rate C) By rights
D) In practice E) On the contrary

11. No sooner had we left the house, ... it began to rain.

A) than B) when C) when
D) that E) then

12. Several cars, ... owners had parked them under the trees, were damaged during the storm.

A) which B) who's C) which their
D) who E) whose

13. ..... you should do first is make a list of all the things you have to do.

A) What B) That C) As
D) If E) When

14. He speaks quite good English, ... he's never had any lessons.

A) since B) in spite of C) although
D) even if E) whereas

15. She didn't know ..... to ask for financial help.

A) who B) whatever C) where
D) if E) why

16. **It's..... impossible to find a good educational computer program.**
A) barely B) merely C) virtually
D) hardly E) scarcely

17. **..... pencils actually are made of graphite and not made of lead, the term "lead pencil" has come to be used.**
A) However B) As though C) Although
D) Whether E) As

18. **It appears that John wasn't aware of the severity of the problem when it arose and Bill wasn't ..... .**
A) also B) either C) as well
D) whatsoever E) neither

19. **The period during ..... people learned to smelt iron is called the Iron Age.**
A) that B) when C) in which
D) which E) it

20. **The way of reasoning ..... people draw conclusions by logical inference from given premises is called the deductive method.**
A) which B) whereby C) for
D) that E) what

21. **You shouldn't accuse anybody of theft ..... you can prove it.**
A) so that B) which C) as though
D) unless E) how

22. **So great ..... by tornadoes that they ..... to lift railroad locomotives off their tracks.**
A) is the force exerted/they have been known
B) the force is exerted/has been known
C) the force exerted/are known
D) is the force exerted/they have known
E) is the force exerted/they had been known

23. **There ..... a substantial increase in demand for this car, so the production targets ..... to keep up with the rising demand.**
A) has been/have readjusted B) was/had been readjusted
C) has been/have been readjusted D) is/are readjusting
E) had been/is being readjusted

24. **John is stubborn, and so is Bill, but ..... a ..... extent.**
A) for/lesser B) to/least C) by/little
D) for/less E) to/lesser

25. Poor soils ..... an excessive proportion of clay are frequently mixed with chalk to improve the texture.

A) which contained B) containing C) to contain
D) are contained E) contain

26. ..... humans, toads have tongues fastened at the front of their mouths, which allow them to catch insects.

A) Not the same B) Except for C) Unlike
D) In contrast E) Whereas

27. He sat in the car, with a policeman on ..... side of him.

A) none B) either C) both
D) every E) all

28. We ..... liked the hotel we stayed at.

A) quite B) very C) fairly D) pretty E) too much

29. ..... economically, a tin will last for at least three weeks.

A) Used B) When it has used C) Having used
D) Using E) That it is used

30. I'll use ..... remedy the vet recommends.

A) what the B) which C) whichever
D) however E) none

31. A free cruise to Spain—that's ..... good an opportunity to miss.

A) very B) too C) such
D) so E) rather

32. Many rivers are..... safe to swim in.

A) no more B) any longer C) any more
D) no longer E) no

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 7

1.-32. sorularda boş bırakılan yerlere uygun ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. All the applicants for the post are thoroughly ..... for their suitability.

A) scrutinized B) searched C) investigated D) diverted E) fostered

2. It is difficult for museums to find funds to protect the nation's ..... .

A) legacy B) heritage C) possessions D) liabilities E) inheritance

3. Sales of margarine rose last year ..... those of butter.

A) at a loss of B) comparing C) with regard to D) at the expense of E) in terms of

4. The meeting didn't ..... until late.

A) break up B) end up C) come about D) fall through E) get round to

5. There is more work here than I can ..... on my own.

A) cope with B) make out C) go for D) call for E) do with

6. The soldiers walked cautiously through the ..... deserted streets.

A) obviously B) apparently C) hopefully D) probably E) certainly

7. The lecture.....from prehistory to modern times and gave the audience much to think about.

A) covered B) included C) ranged D) dealt E) emerged

8. The life of a spy is ..... with danger.

A) intense B) full C) stressful D) fraught E) heavy

9. I woke up late, so I..... a taxi in order not to miss the lecture yesterday.

A) had to be taken B) have had to take C) must take D) had had to take E) had to take

10. I regret ..... this dress; it doesn't look good on me.

A) having been bought B) to have bought C) to buy
D) to be bought E) having bought

11. The report ought..... to the manager soon.

A) to be submitted B) submit C) to submit
D) to have submitted E) have been submitted

12. Granite crystals are large ..... to be seen with the naked eye.

A) for B) enough C) such as
D) that are E) as

13. Emel had to use my dictionary in class because she had left ..... a home.

A) them B) it C) her
D) hers E) herself

14. We'll come back this evening ..... it doesn't snow heavily.

A) unless B) provided C) so that
D) in case E) just as

15. . .....times I tell them, they forget.

A) How many B) Even if C) Many
D) No matter how many E) So many

16. ..... he is, I'm not going to open the door.

A) Whoever B) Who C) If
D) Where E) How

17. ..... it was sunny, there was a cold wind.

A) Since B) Once C) Though
D) Whereas E) Just as

18. She lost her job ..... she ignored the manager's warnings about her work.

A) in the event that B) just as C) much as
D) why E) as

19. ..... her job is well-paid, it's deadly boring.

A) Even B) In spite of C) However
D) Even though E) Notwithstanding

20. When we ..... out of the movies, the streets were all wet. It ..... while we were in the movie theater.

A) got/must have been raining
B) get/must be raining
C) got/would have been raining
D) had gotten/might be raining
E) were getting/should have been raining

21. ..... puzzles me is ..... he gets the money from.

A) The thing that/which B) Whatever/how C) It/that D) Which/who E) What/where

22. I'm going to the bank ..... I'll have enough money for shopping.

A) provided B) so that C) unless D) when E) in case

23. The citizens of a democracy take part in government either directly .....members of government or indirectly ..... in elections.

A) like/for B) as/by voting C) and vote D) for/by voting E) among/vote

24. It looks..... it's going to rain.

A) that B) if C) whether D) as if E) like

25. ..... he does, she'll always love her.

A) Regardless of how B) However C) Whatever D) What E) Anything

26. He lost his job.....no fault of his own.

A) on B) by C) with D) over E) through

27. .....much he eats, he never gets fat.

A) How B) Even if C) However D) As E) In spite of

28. The boys were allotted a room..... for studying

A) each B) every one C) each one D) each of them E) all of them

29. We have a burglar alarm ..... somebody tries to break in.

A) so that B) while C) because D) in the event of E) in case

30. ..... a lot of sugar is supposed to be bad for your teeth.

A) Eating B) To be eaten C) Eat D) You eat E) If you eat

31. It was very dark, ... I couldn't see where I was going.

A) so long as B) which C) so that D) when E) in order that

32. We'll play tennis tomorrow ..... it doesn't rain.

A) until B) unless C) if only D) providing that E) so that

Appendix I

Daha önce sunulan bazı önemli madde başlıkları bu bölümde tekrar amacıyla olarak yer almaktadır. Bunlara ek olarak akademik metinlerde rastlanan birtakım sözcük ve bağlaçlar da yaralı olacağı düşüncesiyle bu bölüme eklenmiştir.

as

Different Uses of *As*

as adj/adv/as	I *can't run **as fast as*** I used to. He earns three times ***as much as*** I do. I like this jacket better than that one, but it costs twice ***as*** *much.* He'll soon be ***as tall as*** his father. His English is no longer ***as good as*** it used to be. Her ring is ***twice as big as*** *mine.* There were ***as many as*** two thousand people waiting in line for a ticket to the concert. This dictionary is ***twice as*** *expensive* ***as*** that one. I like this jacket better than that one, but it costs twice ***as*** *much.* He'll soon be ***as tall as*** his father. His English is no longer ***as good as*** it used to be. Someone ***as intelligent as*** you should try to exploit his full potential.
as (conj) 1. ... dığı gibi	He was dressed *exactly **as** I was.* Tommy is English, ***as*** *are Bill and John.* He voted the Labor ***as*** *did his wife.* ***As*** *you know*, he's got a summer house in Bodrum.
2. ...dığı için; ...dığından dolayı	***As*** *it was getting late,* I decided to take a taxi to get home earlier. ***As*** *he was ill,* he went to hospital. I met him ***as*** *I was going to school.*
3. ...iken	I saw him walking across the street ***as*** *I was getting on the bus.*
4. ... dikçe	***As*** *Istanbul grew* ***so*** *did its problems.*
as far as I'm/you're/ he's concerned, ...	***As far as I'm concerned,*** this sounds like a good idea. ***As far as John's concerned,*** you can come whenever it is convenient for you.
as far as ....is/are concerned	This has been a difficult year ***as far as*** *the Turkish economy* ***is concerned.*** The rise in interest rates will be disastrous ***as far as*** *small firms* ***are concerned.***
go so far as	I *won't **go so far as to** say* that he is dishonest. She even ***went as far as to*** *threaten* to kill herself.
as far as	The flood waters had come ***as far as*** *the house.* I've read ***as far as*** *the third chapter.*

in asmuch as (=since)	***Inasmuch as*** *no offer has been made to pay for the damage,* our company will have to take the case to court.
insofar as ... dığı ölçüde	The Committee's recommendations, ***in so far as*** *they affect deaf people, are set out in this document.* ***Insofar as*** *change has occurred,* it has been because of pressure from outside.
as far as + NP +V	***As far as I can see,*** that is highly unlikely. That's the main problem ***as far as I can see.*** It only lasted a few days ***as far as*** *I know.* ***As far as*** *I can remember,* she works in a bank near her flat.
adj/adv as... = although	*Angry* ***as*** *she was,* she couldn't help smiling. *Much* ***as*** *I want to,* I cannot go. *Old* ***as*** *he is,* he still maintains his interest in politics.
as far as one can....	His parents supported him ***as far as*** they *could.*
as for (... gelince)	The thief was caught by the police almost immediately. ***As for*** the jewels, they were found in a dustbin. He was thrilled. ***As for*** *me,* I got used to the idea.
as to (... gelince)	I'm willing to read this book, but ***as to*** *publishing it,* that's another matter. ***As to*** *where we'll get the money,* we'll talk about that later.
as(prep) ... olarak	We all work together ***as*** *a team.* ***As*** *a historian,* this kind of assertion always amuses me. ***As*** parents, we are concerned for the future of our children.
verb... as	He ***is regarded as*** the architect of democracy in this country. She ***viewed*** holidays ***as*** *a waste of time.* I always ***thought of*** myself ***as*** *a very understanding father*
as soon as possible	You must visit him ***as soon as possible.***
so... as	I'd never seen him looking ***so*** *desperate* ***as*** he did that day. He's not ***so*** *stubborn* ***as*** you are. He is not ***so/as*** *prosperous* ***as*** the other industrialists in this country.
so as (not) to= ...(me)mek için	The little boy ran off ***so as not to*** *be caught.* He stood up ***so as to*** *see better.*
as a result/as a consequence	She works hard. ***As a result/As a consequence,*** she is certain to be promoted.
as a result of	Several companies went bankrupt ***as a result of*** *the recession.*
such ... as such as	The disease attacks ***such*** birds ***as*** canaries and parrots. A teacher needs teaching aids ***such as*** pictures, books, video programs and tapes.
as to= about; regarding	He was very uncertain ***as to*** *whether it was the right job for him.* I have no information ***as to*** *his connections* here. I was given no instructions ***as to*** *how to begin.*

such ... as	How could he have been ***such*** *an idiot* ***as to*** *trust them in the first place?*
so... as	The water was ***so*** *cold* ***as to*** *make swimming quite impossible.*
as if/ as though	He looked at me ***as if*** *I were mad.* He spoke ***as though*** *he knew all about our plan.* The furniture looked ***as if*** *it had come out of somebody's attic.* She looked ***as if*** *she'd had some bad news.*
as + past participle	This report only discusses unemployment ***as*** *measured* by statisticians not ***as*** *experienced* by actual people.
as from/as of ...den itibaren	I'll be retired *as* ***from*** August 16th. His resignation will take effect ***as of*** January 10th.
as well as	***As well as*** English, he can speak French and Germa .
as usual	Today, ***as usual,*** he was a dark suit.
the same... as	He goes to ***the same*** *school* ***as*** my son does.
come as no surprise	The news ***came as no surprise.***

but

(conj) *fakat*

(prep): except

1. He is ill, ***but*** he refuses to go to hospital.
2. No one helped me ***but*** *him.*
3. All day long she does nothing ***but*** *gossip* about her neighbors.
4. She has no option ***but*** *to give* in to their demands.
5. You have no choice ***but*** *to agree* to their proposal.

extent

1. She is responsible for this outcome ***to some extent.***
   Bu sonuçtan bir bakıma o sorumludur.

2. Happiness in marriage depends on mutual love, respect and compromise ***to a large extent.***
   Evlilikte mutluluk büyük ölçüde karşılıklı sevgi, saygı ve uzlaşmaya bağlıdır.

far

before comparative forms before verbs

1. She works ***far*** *longer hours than* I do.
2. You'll get there ***far*** *more quickly than* by car.
3. The advantages of living in an urban area ***far*** *outweigh* its disadvantages.
   Kentsel alanda yaşamanın avantajları dezavantajlarından çok daha fazladır.

before *too*

5. It's ***far too*** early to tell if she will recover from her illness.

by far before superlative forms

6. ***By far the most important*** issue for them is unemployment.
7. She is ***by far the best*** student in her school.

so far

8. ***So far***, I've had no reply to my request.

thus far

9. We have met no resistance to our plan ***thus far.***

far and wide

10. He travelled ***far and wide*** in search of his missing son.

as far as +NP

11. I walked ***as far as*** *the park* and then turned back.
Parka kadar yürüdüm ve sonra geri döndüm.

as/so far as + NP+V

12. ***As far as*** *I know*, she's not coming, but I may be wrong.
Bildiğim kadariyle gelmiyor, fakat yanlışım olabilir.

far from

13. He's ***far from*** happy.
14. The war is ***far from over.***

for (conj): because; *çünkü* (Çoğu kez bağlaçtan önce virgül gelir fakat bazan nokta da gelebilir)

conj

1. He can't go, ***for*** it's raining.
2. We rarely stay at hotels, ***for*** we can't afford it.
3. He spent a great deal of his time in the coffee house, ***for*** he had nowhere else to go.

for (prep): because of

4. He has to do jobs that others turn down ***for*** *lack of skill.*

for all (prep): in spite of

5. ***For all*** *his efforts,* he didn't succeed.

question

... in question (=söz konusu)

1. The diplomat ***in question*** no longer enjoys diplomatic privileges and immunities.

out of the question (=olanaksız)

2. The President's endorsement of such a plan is ***out of the question.***

otherwise

1. He must work diligently. ***Otherwise***, he won't be promoted.
2. I'm a bit tired but ***otherwise*** I feel fine.
3. Thanks to his shuttle diplomacy, a serious crisis which would have ***otherwise*** remained unresolved for a long time was averted.

per se: in itself

The music **per se** was not very good, but it did create the right atmosphere.

per se: in itself

The music **per se** was not very good, but it did create the right atmosphere.

s o

Uses of *S o*

Use	Example	Meaning
expressing addition	John is a teacher, and **so** is his wife.	too, also
expressing agreement	The coach has arrived—**So** it has.	I see/remember that...
replacing a clause	Have we got time? I think **so**.	(*think so* = think we've got time.)
replacing an adjective	Things have been difficult, but they should become less **so**.	(*less so* = less difficult)
after *do* replacing a clause	If you wish to look round, *you may **do so***.	(do so = look round)
expressing degree	The view was **so** nice.	very
expressing result	I was tired, **so** I went to bed early.	therefore
expressing result in adverbial clauses	I was ***so tired that*** I fell asleep the moment my head touched the pillow.	used in result clauses
	She walked ***so quickly that*** I couldn't keep pace with him.	used in result clauses
expressing purpose	He got up early **so that** he wouldn't be late	in order that
expressing result in negative sentences	He is not ***so foolish as*** to believe this incredible story.	used in reduced result clauses
expressing equal degree	Poland is not ***so prosperous as*** Germany.	

thereby: thus

1. Our bodies can sweat, ***thereby*** *losing* heat by evaporation.
2. A firm might sometimes sell at a loss to drive a competitor out of business, and ***thereby*** *increase* its market power.

vice versa: *bunun tersi*

1. When Mr. Brown wants to go out, Mrs. Brown wants to stay in and ***vice versa.***
2. Anything the men wanted, the women didn't, and ***vice versa.***

whatsoever: at all; *hiç* (Olumsuzluğu pekiştirmek için kullanılır.)

1. I have *no* reason ***whatsoever*** to doubt him.
2. Political factors played *no* part ***whatsoever*** in this decision.
3. That has *nothing* ***whatsoever*** to do with me.
4. He *doesn't understand any* English ***whatsoever.***

yet

(adv)

1. She already has a car, but she doesn't have a bicycle ***yet.***
2. She hasn't replied to my letter ***yet.***
3. She hasn't ***yet*** responded to my offer.

(conj)

4. I don't eat much, ***yet*** I am overweight.
   (I don't eat much, ***but*** I am overweight.)

yet another

5. The Labor Party has lost ***yet another*** election.

yet again

6. ***Yet again*** we are seeing violence break out in our streets.

as yet(= şimdilik)

7. ***As yet***, there's official reaction to the journalist's arrest.
8. ***As yet***, little is known of the causes of the disease.

have yet to do sth

9. He ***has yet to*** *register* for the English course.
   (He hasn't registered for the English course yet.)
10. They ***have yet to*** *decide* what action to take.
11. The worst ***is yet to*** *come* for General Pinochet.

worse yet

12. They would criticize me, or ***worse yet***, pay me no attention.

with superlatives

13. His latest novel is *his best* ***yet.***

Appendix 2
KPDS Özel Eki
Cümleleri Birbirlerine Bağlayan Sözcükler

Metin içinde cümleler birbirleriyle çeşitli yollarla ilişkilendirilerek sürekli bir metin oluşturacak biçimde aralarında bağlantı kurulur. Cümleleri bağlamak amacıyla yaygın olarak kullanılan usuller aşağıda örnekleriyle sıralanmaştır.

A. Grammatical/Structural Signals

1. Personal Pronouns and Possessive Adjectives (Şahıs Zamirleri ve İyelik Sıfatları)

Önceki Cümlede Kullanılan İsim	Sonraki Cümlede İsmin Yerine Kullanılan Zamir ve İyelik Sıfatı
The author	He/She..... him/her,.....his/her
The authors	They....., them, ... their
The method	It..... it,.....its
The methods	They....., them, ... their

Examples

1. Many lizards are themselves predators. **They** feed mostly on insects, mammals, birds and other reptiles.
2. Carbon dioxide in the atmosphere, which is primarily a result of mankind's burning of fossil fuels, is thought to act like the glass of a greenhouse. **It** absorbs heat radiation from the earth and its atmosphere, heat that otherwise would dissipate into space.
3. Harvesting ice sounds like a new concept, but actually **it** has been around for years.

• *It* kendisinden önce gelen bir ad öbeği (NP) veya bir cümle ya da cümlecik yerine kullanılabilir.

4. Bill was awarded a scholarship because of his outstanding scholastic achievements. **It** came to me as no surprise since he really deserved such a scholarship.
5. Bill was awarded a scholarship because of his outstanding scholastic achievements. **It** was granted to him for his post doctoral studies.

2. Reference Signals

a. Articles

1. Bill has ***a*** German wolf *dog*, which is his best companion. ***The*** *dog* follows him wherever he goes.

2. While Bob was looking for the book he had left somewhere in the house the previous day, he came across ***two books*** that he had not seen before. Apparently, ***the books*** belonged to his younger brother, who read them secretly.
3. Avocado is **a** tropical American ever green *tree* with an edible fruit. ***The tree*** grows to 60 feet(18 meters) and has many branches.

b. Demonstratives(İşaret Zamiri ve Sıfatları): *'This, These, That, Those'*

This,That

Bu bağlaçlar ***it*** gibi kendilerinden önce gelen tekil bir ad öbeği(NP) veya bir cümle ya da cümlecik yerine kullanılabilir.

that

1. The force of gravity on the moon is much smaller than **that** on the Earth.
2. The first problem we encounter is **that** of trying to define what is meant by the "average price level."
3. Singapur's living standard exceeds **that** of most Asian countries.
4. Some diseases are contagious by air. **That**'s why we must be careful when we have to deal with patients suffering from diseases such as tuberculosis.
5. John won an amazing victory. **That** certainly pleased his parents.

this

1. He lives in a small house. **This** is his only legacy from his parents.
2. The best way to learn is to teach. **This** is the message emerging from experiments in several elementary schools in England.
3. It is possible to desalinize sea water. Scientists have been studying **this idea** as a possible solution to the problem of the world's dwindling fresh water supply.
4. The science of graphology seeks to uncover aspects of people's personality from their handwriting. It might be said that **this science** started in the second century, when some strange features of the handwriting of the Roman Emperor Octavious Augustus were noted by scholars.

these

1. Whether large or small, kinship systems always include families. Usually **these** consist of at least an adult couple, and their children.
2. Robins have interesting habits. **These** little birds are able to fly thousands of miles.

Other Reference Signals

then

"*O zaman*" anlamında olup, bir zaman birimi için kullanılır:

1. John was in Italy last month, but I was in Germany **then**.
2. Phone about ten. I'll be home by **then.**
3. He left Ankara two years ago. I haven't heard from him since **then.**

here, there

"Burada, orada" anlamında zarflar olup yer bildiren ad öbekleri yerine kullanılır:

Bill is in Europe now. He is planning to stay **there** for a couple of weeks.

the former

Bir önceki cümlede kullanılan ad öbeklerinden *ilki* yerine kullanılır.

the latter

Bir önceki cümlede kullanılan ad öbeklerinden *sonraki* yerine kullanılır.

Both METU and ITU are technical universities. **The former** is in Ankara, while **the latter** is in Istanbul.

such

1. We were paid 500 TL a month when we started working in 1960, and **such** a sum seemed a fortune then.
2. In his spare time he reads biographies of some musicians. I would never waste my time reading **such** books.
3. There have been previous attempts at coups. We regard **such** methods as entirely unacceptable.
4. Lisping and stuttering occur in the speech of many young children. **Such** speech problems can usually be corrected.

one, ones

Cümlede kendilerinden önce yer alan sayılabilir ad öbekleri yerine kullanılır. Tekil ad öbeği yerine ***one***, çoğul yerine ***ones*** kullanılır.

one

1 We must prepare a new syllabus. The **one** prepared by the committee is far from satisfactory.
2. The collapse of the true sporting system is a result of many factors. **One** is the connection between sport and business.

ones

1 I don't want these apples. I'd like the **ones** in that basket.
2. The blonde girls I saw were older than the **ones/those** you spoke to today.
3. My parents always ask me when I am going to finish my studies and get married. **These** are their greatest concerns right now. **Such** worries are the typical **ones** parents have when their children have grown up.

those

Cümlede kendisinden önce geçmiş olan çoğul ad öbeği yerine kullanılır:

1. There are several thousand murders each year, and of **those** a large proportion remain unsolved.
2. There are a great number of women who are seeking employmen, and a great number of **those** are married women.
3. The books I've bought are much cheaper than **those/the ones** sold here.

so Bir önceki cümle veya cümlecikte geçmiş olan bir sıfat(1-3) veya zarf yerine, ya da ***do*** yardımcı fiiliyle birlikte kullanıldığında bir önceki cümle veya cümlecik(4-9) yerine kullanılır:

1. Explaining cultural matters is equally as important as explaining linguistic problems, perhaps more **so**.
2. A Mercedes is very expensive, but a Rolls Royce is even more **so**.
3. Betty's work is not yet consistent in style and quality, but will no doubt become **so**.
4. I hoped he would help me but he **didn't do so**.
5. If you haven't sent him the book yet, I'd be pleased if you would **do so** as soon as possible.
6. Students would like to take up part time jobs, but many students do not have time **to do so**.
7. Mr. Brown goes to hospital for the treatment every week; in fact, he has been **doing so/it/that** ever since I've known him.
8. In the course of maintenance, growth, and reproduction, organisms transform materials and energy. **By doing so**, they to some extent transform the physical world.
9. He spent most of his career analyzing the plight of masses, especially the industrial workers in newly industrializing England. **In so doing**, he developed an extensive critique of capitalism.

the same Susan sounded regretful. Mary sounded **the same** (=regretful).

3. Sentence Connectors and Related Transitionals

a. **Concessive Contrast**(Beklenenin tersi ya da şaşırtıcı bir sonucun ortaya koyduğu zıtlık)
however yet still nonetheless nevertheless even so in spite of this all the same

1. John likes Bill. **Even so/All the same/Nevertheless/Nonetheless/ However/Yet**, he doesn't trust him.
2. Several hundred million years elapsed between the time modern life began to flourish in the sea and appearance of life on land. **Yet** in spite of the harshness of some terrestrial environments, life has generally attained a higher degree of organic diversity and productivity on land.
3. Fast foods are attractive; **however**, they are not nourishing.

b. **Direct Contrast** (Doğrudan Zıtlık) *however, in contrast, on the other hand, conversely*

1. City life is noisy and fast-paced. **In contrast/However/On the other hand**, country life is quiet and slow.
2. George has mixed feelings about a part time job. **On the one hand**, he would like to take up a job to meet his expenses. **On the other hand**, he is afraid that will have to neglect his lessons if he takes a job.
3. Summer pruning* encourages growth. **Conversely**, you prune in winter to inhibit growth.

4. One feature of the brain in all primates is its division into hemispheres. **But** only in humans are there hemispheres specialized for different functions.

c. Result(Sonuç) *as a result, therefore, thus, hence, consequently, as a consequence, in consequence, accordingly*

1. Transplant surgery involving many different organs is now possible, and can often extend the patient's lifespan and improve the quality of life. **As a result/Consequently/Therefore/Thus/Hence**, there is a large demand for replacement organs. However, relatively few such organs are available.
2. The moon revolves once on its axis each time it orbits the Earth, **thus**(=thereby) always presenting the same face to Earthbound observers.
3. Water gains energy as it evaporates; **hence**. the energy content of water vapor and its capacity to release energy exceed those of liquid water.
4. Climate profoundly affects adaptations of plants and animals. **As a consequence**, each climate region has characteristic vegetation form differing in general habit, leaf morphology, and phenology.
5. His death was totally unexpected and , **in consequence**, no plans had been made for his replacement.

d. Exemplification *for example, for instance, to illustrate*

Physical stresses abound. Noise pollution, **for example**, is a significant and inescapable source of stress.

e. Addition *in addition moreover furthermore/further besides also*

1. We are donating $ 5 million to the disaster fund. **In addition/ Moreover/ Furthermore**, we shall send medical supplies immediately.
2. I don't want to go to the cinema. **Besides**, I'm feeling too tired.
3. This firm did the work very well. **Moreover**, the cost was not too high.
4. We had car trouble during our trip. **Also**, one of the children got sick
5. Scientists have established that influenza viruses taken from man can cause the disease in animals. **In addition**, man can catch the disease from animals.

f. Refutation—Bir önceki ifadenin tersini söyleyerek o ifadeyi yalanlama

Bu amaçla kullanılan *on the contrary*'den önce genellikle olumsuz bir cümle kullanılır:

1. Mary is not ugly. **On the contrary**, she is a very attractive girl.
2. She does not oppose the changes to be made in the syllabus. **On the contrary**, she thinks that substantial changes need to be made in it.
3. I'm not ill. **On the contrary**, I'm very healthy.
4. She is not in a bad mood. **On the contrary**, she is as happy as a lark.

g. Emphasis/Intensification: Bir önceki ifadeyi vurgulamak veya pekiştirmek için kullanılan bağlaçlardır.

1. John is a hardworking person. **In fact**, he works sixteen hours a day without a rest.
2. As a company, they're not very stable; **indeed,** they're possibly facing bankruptcy.

3. Self-discipline is important for a would-be academician. **As a matter of fact**, a person who doesn't have self-discipline cannot become a good academician.
4. He's older than he looks; **in fact**, he's over 60.
5. I wasn't in San Francisco last year; **in fact**, I've never been there.

h. Explanation *that is, that is to say, namely*
Bu bağlaçlar, "yani" anlamına gelir ve açıklama amacıyla kullanılır.
1. The engine needs overhauling. **That is to say**, it needs to be cleaned, checked thoroughly and repaired if necessary.
2. My diet is restricted; **namely**, I can't eat salt.

i. Similarity(Benzerlik) *similarly, likewise, correspondingly, by the same token*
1. I'm very pleased to welcome you and the rest of the staff are **similarly** delighted that you could join us.
2. Bill is unwilling to join the club. **Likewise/Similarly**, Helen shows reluctance to become a member now.

j. Correction(Düzeltme) *rather, to be more precise*(= daha doğrusu)
1. We're expecting a visit from my parents, or **rather** my stepfather and stepmother.
2. She was no longer the affectionate mother they'd known; **rather**, she she'd turned into a quarrelsome old woman who seemed not to recognize them.
3. This button is not red; **rather**, it's orange.

k. Transition(Geçiş)
Bir fikirden diğerine geçişte kullanılan bağlaçlardır
as for/ as to (= gelince)
as far as X is concerned/ with respect to X/ with respect to Y/ as regards(= bakımından, açısından , ile ilgili olarak)
1. Bill is a liberal. **As for** John, he's a staunch socialist.
2. The boys have complained about the conditions of the camp. **As for** the girls, they're perfectly satisfied.
3. She's definitely an attractive secretary. **As to** her work, she seems very thorough.
4. John's wounds have been healing nicely, but **as regards** his mental health/**as far as** his mental health **is concerned**, there has been little improvement so far.

l. Time
1. Until the late 1940s and the early 1950s, no one knew anything about computers. However, **today** they are regarded as indispensable devices which can perform an enormous variety of functions.
2. **Today** we still need postmen for our postal services. Thanks to the electronic mail, however, it is reasonable to claim that there will be no postmen to deliver letters **in the near future**.
3. I'll work on my report. **In the meantime**, you can go through the economic figures released by the government yesterday.

4. Educators and governments are trying to inform people about AIDS in an effort to prevent it. **Meanwhile**, medical researchers are trying to find a cure for this dreaded disease.
5. **At first**, we were hesitant as to how to approach the problem. **Subsequently/Later**, however, we devised a strategy to deal with it.

II. Lexical Signals (Genel Sözcüklerden Oluşan İpuçları)

A. Repetition of the same word (Aynı Sözcüğün Tekrarı)

Metin içinde geçen önemli sözcükler tekrarlanabilir. Tekrarlanan sözcükler önemli ipuçları oluşturabilir.

There are major **problems** facing the world. One major **problem** is the enormously uneven distribution of wealth. ...

B. A Different Form of a Word (Bir Sözcüğün Değişik Bir Biçimi)

1. Oil has brought great **prosperity** to Saudi Arabia. Indeed, Saudi Arabia has become one of the most **prosperous** countries in the world thanks to oil.
2. Asia is a continent of great **diversity**. Even adjacent countries such as Turkey and Iran have **diverse** cultures, which have highly distinctive features distinguishing one from the other.
3. There is great controversy over the **retention** of capital punishment. While some people want it to be **retained**, others want it to be abolished.
4. Many Americans **aspire** to "be their own boss." These **aspirations** became realities after 1945 with the boom in franchising.
5. When a car breaks down on a public road, it usually **impedes** traffic. Accidents and bad weather are also **impediments** to the smooth and rapid movement of traffic.

C. Eş Anlamlı Sözcükler

1. People often suffer from speech **defects**. Inability to pronounce certain sounds is an example of such an **impairment**.
2. Doctors believe that smoking is **detrimental** to your health. They also regard drinking as **harmful**.
3. **Mobility** is an American way of life because few Americans live in one place for longer than five years. **The movement** of Americans is not only from one state to another; it is within the states, counties, and cities.

D. Zıt Anlamlı Sözcükler

1. The twins are **identical** in looks. *Yet*, when it comes to behavior, their reactions are always **diverse**. They never respond in the same way.
2. A small minority of people enjoy great **prosperity**. However, a large majority live in **poverty**.
3. The Labor Party **advocated** constitutional amendments *On the other hand*, the Conservatives strongly **opposed** any amendments.

Duruma Uygun İfadeyi Seçerken Dikkat Edilecek Hususlar

Duruma uygun ifadeyi seçme büyük ölçüde bu ifadenin hangi bağlamda geçtiğine bağlıdır. Bu çerçevede seçmeniz istenen ifadeyi bulmanızı kolaylaştıran bazı ipuçlarını iyi değerlendirmek gerekir. İpuçları genellikle durumun içinde yer alan ve işlevsel özellikler taşıyan bazı sözcüklerde yatmaktadır Bu nedenle bu tür sözcüklerin anlamını iyi bilmek ve üstlendikleri iletişimsel işlevleri iyi değerlendirmek gerekir. Sınavlarda en çok sözü edilen önemli işlevsel özelliklere sahip sözcüklerin değişik biçimleri aşağıdaki tabloda alfabetik sırada gösterilmiştir.

Verb	Noun	Adjective	Adverb
	anxiety	anxious	anxiously
	honesty	honest	
	uneasiness	uneasy	
	concerned	concern	
advise	advice	advisable	
agree	agreement	agreeable	
annoy	annoyance	annoying annoyed	annoyingly
apologize	apology	apologetic	apologetically
astonish	astonishment	astonishing	
boost	boost		
console	consolation		
consult	consultation		
contradict	contradiction	contradictory	
convince	conviction	convincing	convincingly
delight	delight	delighted	
determine	determination	determined	
disagree	disagreement	disagreeable	
disappoint	disappointment	disappointing	

disapprove	disapproval	disapproving	
dissatisfy	dissatisfaction	dissatisfied unsatisfactory dissatisfying satisfactory	unsatisfactorily
embarrass	embarrassment	embarrassing	
encourage	encouragement	encouraging	encouragingly
impress	impression	impressive	impressively
propose	proposal	proposed	
reassure	reassurance	reassuring	
rebuke	rebuke		
recommend	recommendation	recommendable	
refuse	refusal		
regret	regret	regrettable	regrettably
relieve	relief	relieved	
reproach	reproach	reproachful	
scold	scold	scolding	
suggest	suggestion	suggested	
surprise	surprise	surprising	
	tentativeness	tentative	tentatively
upset	upset	upsetting	
urge	urgency	urgent	urgently
warn	warning		
worry	worry	worried	

Major Functions and Notions

making an excuse
making an enquiry
making a request
making an apology
asking for something
leaving a message
agreeing
giving advice

Uygun İfadenin Söylenme Biçimi

in a(n)+**adj**.+ manner	**adverb**	**noun**
in a polite manner	politely	politeness
in a kind manner	kindly	kindness
in a rude manner	rudely	rudeness
in a firm manner	firmly	firmness
in a resolute manner	resolutely	
in a blunt manner	bluntly	
in a timid manner	timidly	timidity
in a defiant manner	defiantly	in defiance
in a tactful manner	tactfully	
in a cautious manner	cautiously	

ANSWER KEY

Chapter 2: Verbs and Verb Phrases:

Test On Verb Patterns (57-58)

1 B	5 B	9 C	13 E	17 D
2 C	6 A	10 A	14 B	18 C
3 E	7C	11 D	15 E	19 E
4 C	8 B	12 C	16 A	20 B

Test On Transitive Verbs (59-60)

1 C	4 A	7 B	10 A	13 A
2 B	5 E	8 D	11 D	14 C
3 E	6 D	9 C	12 E	15 E

Chapter 3: Determiners (61)

Exercise 1 (67)

1. little	5. a few	9. few	13. little
2. little	6. few	10. a little	14. little
3. few/little	7. a few	11. Few	15. much
4. a few	8. little	12. Few	16. few

Exercise 2 (78)

1. The other	6. another	11. every	16. other	21. every
2. the other	7. each	12. Each	17. another	22. Both
3. another	8. other	13. other	18. other	23. each/every
4. another	9. other	14. Both	19. Each	24. other
5. other	10. other	15. other	20. neither	25. another

Test on Determiners (80-81)

1 C	6 C	11 A	16 B	21 C
2 A	7 B	12 C	17 E	22 A
3 D	8 E	13 D	18 D	23 E
4 B	9 B	14 B	19 E	24 B
5 E	10 E	15 C	20 B	25 D

Chapter 4: Pronouns and Possessive Adjectives (82)

Exercise 1 (87)

1. It	6. they
2. She	7. them
3. its	8. we
4. They	9. They
5. he/his	10. They

Mini Test on Possessive Adjectives and Possessive Pronouns (88)

1 C 2 E 3 D 4 A 5 B

Exercise 2 (90)

1. themselves
2. yourself
3. herself
4. themselves
5. ourselves
6. itself
7. themselves
8. itself
9. myself
10. himself
11. himself
12. herself
13. itself
14. himself
15. myself
16. herself
17. myself
18. itself
19. himself
20. yourself

Exercise 3 (95)

1. another
2. the other
3. another
4. the other
5. the other
6. the other
7. another
8. another

Exercise 4 (96)

1. one another
2. each other
3. each other
4. others
5. The others
6. Others.. others
7. each other
8. each other
9. Others
10. another
11. another
12. The others
13. Others
14. each other
15. Another ... the others
16. the others
17. others
18. the others

Test on Determiners and Pronouns (99)

1 E	6 C	11 B	16 B
2 D	7 A	12 E	17 B
3 A	8 C	13 C	18 A
4 C	9 A	14 B	19 E
5 B	10 D	15 C	20 D

Chapter 5: Tenses (102)

Test on Tenses (131-137)

1 D	11 B	21 A	31 C	41 E
2 E	12 D	22 B	32 E	42 C
3 D	13 B	23 D	33 B	43 E
4 A	14 A	24 C	34 C	44 A
5 B	15 C	25 A	35 E	45 B
6 D	16 A	26 D	36 D	
7 B	17 E	27 C	37 A	
8 B	18 A	28 C	38 B	
9 C	19 B	29 E	39 E	
10 A	20 E	30 A	40 D	

Chapter 6: Modal Auxiliaries and Similar Words (137)

Exercise on Be Supposed To (149)

1. have
2. be mad
3. be sent
4. pay
5. park
6. exceed
7. talk
8. conform
9. attend
10. respect
11. arrive
12. be submitted to

Test on Modal Auxiliaries (152-154)

1 A	6 D	11 D	16 C
2 B	7 C	12 C	17 A
3 B	8 A	13 A	18 D
4 E	9 E	14 E	19 E
5 C	10 C	15 A	20 C

Perfect Infinitives—Modals Used For Past Time

Exercise 1 (152)

1. should have helped
2. should have driven
3. should have walked
4. should have handed
5. should have come
6. should have given

Exercise 2 (153)

1. could have bought
2. could have become
3. could have completed
4. could have taken
5. could have won

Exercise 3 (154)

1. couldn't have written
2. couldn't have been
3. couldn't have committed
4. couldn't have seen
5. couldn't have stolen

Exercise 4 (156)

1. must have gone
2. must have cost
3. must have run out
4. must have lost
5. must have said

Exercise 5 (156)

1. may have had
2. may have cheated
3. may have been
4. may have taken
5. may have eaten

Exercise 6 (157)

1. might have been caught
2. might have fallen
3. might have made
4. might have been
5. might not have taken

Test on Perfect Infinitives (162-163)

1 A	3 D	5 D	7 E	9 C
2 E	4 E	6 A	8 B	10 E

Chapter 7: The Passive Voice (164)

Test on the Passive and Active Voice 1 (180)

1 C	3 A	5 C	7 C	9 C
2 B	4 A	6 B	8 A	10 B

Test on the Passive and Active Voice 2 (181-183)

1 C	6 C	11 B	16 B
2 A	7 B	12 D	17 C
3 B	8 D	13 C	18 C
4 B	9 C	14 A	19 B
5 A	10 A	15 D	20 A

Chapter 8: The Causative Form (184)

Test on the Causative Form (187-188)

1 D	6 C	11 C
2 A	7 A	12 E
3 C	8 D	13 D
4 E	9 B	14 A
5 A	10 C	15 C

Chapter 9: Gerunds and Infinitives (189)

Exercise 1 (206)

1. go
2. have arrived
3. be submitted
4. make
5. submit
6. comply
7. be signed
8. be signed

Exercise 2 (213)

1. It's boring to work all the time.
2. It is relaxing to take a walk.
3. It's fun to go on picnics.
4. It's useful to plan in advance.
5. It's efficient to organize your work in advance

Exercise 3 (214)

1. Arguing with him is ridiculous .
2. Checking everything is vital.
3. Listening to him is amusing.
4. Seeing the exhibition was impressive.
5. Sending flowers is appropriate .
6. Doing the same thing all the time is dull.

Exercise 4 (214)

1. It was foolish of her to invest in that business .
2. It was typical of me to forget my umbrella.
3. It was kind of you to help them out.
4. It was typical of him to have a quick answer.
5. It was characteristic of them to be stubborn about it.

Exercise 5 (214)

1. It was good for him to take that vacation.
2. It can be bad for you take so much medicine
3. It would be worse for him to quit his job.
4. It would be better for her to eat sensibly.
5. It could be difficult for them to accept the change.

Exercise 6 (215)

1. being admired
2. being blamed
3. to be punished
4. to be invited
5. being stared
6. being seen
7. to be examined
8. being looked down on
9. to be forgiven
10. being seen

Exercise 7 (215)

1. having done
2. having developed
3. having agreed
4. having been involved
5. having been offered
6. having stolen
7. having made
8. having been elected
9. having deserted
10. having written
11. to have seen
12. to have learned
13. to have left
14. to have been kidnapped
15. to have received
16. to have been involved
17. to have had
18. to have been
19. to have made
20. to have been tortured
21. having forgotten

Test on Gerunds and Infinitives (216-221)

1 C	11 E	21 E	31 E	41 D
2 C	12 A	22 C	32 B	42 E
3 A	13 D	23 A	33 C	43 B
4 D	14 B	24 B	34 A	44 C
5 C	15 D	25 A	35 D	45 A
6 E	16 C	26 D	36 B	46 E
7 B	17 D	27 E	37 A	47 C
8 B	18 A	28 B	38 C	48 E
9 A	19 B	29 C	39 E	49 A
10 C	20 C	30 A	40 C	50 D

Chapter 10: Adjectives (222)

Exercise 1 (229)

1. They were good to look after our garden.
2. It was silly of me to forget the tickets.
3. Bill was clever to raise this point at the meeting.
4. It was wise of Nuray to discuss the matter with her husband.
5. Sevinç was sensible not to object to the plan.
6. The children were brave to go there alone in the dark.
7. It was foolish of Cenk to expect Aylin to accept his explanation.
8. Bob was inconsiderate not to have anticipated Pamela's reaction.
9. It was rude of Ali to treat his girlfriend badly.
10. Hakan was prudent to take out additional insurance.

Exercise 2 (230)

2. It's difficult to assess the extent of this tendency.
3. The pictures were nice to look at.
4. It is easy to deceive her.
5. John is hard to convince.
6. It is impossible to accomplish these objectives.

Exercise 3 (250)

3. *The Times* is not nearly as popular as *The Sun.*
4. Motorbikes are more dangerous than cars.
5. Gas is more economical than electricity.
6. Traffic problems are not nearly as bad in rural areas as in urban areas.
7. The population is denser in the South than in the North.
8. Tinned vegetables are not nearly as nutritious as fresh vegetables.
9. Indian food is spicier than English food.
10. Low tar cigarettes are not nearly as harmful as high tar cigarettes.

Chapter 11: Adverbs (251)

Test on Adjectives and Adverbs (269-271)

1 C	6 D	11D	16 D	21 C	26 B	31 D
2 E	7 D	12 C	17 B	22 D	27 C	32 B
3 B	8 C	13 A	18 E	23 B	28 E	33 C
4 C	9 E	14 E	19 D	24 A	29 B	34 D
5 A	10 B	15 C	20 A	25 E	30 A	35 A

Chapter 12: Adjective Clauses (272)

Exercise 1 (299)

1. American products, which were made..., cost more to produce than those which were made....
2. Money which is spent on foreign products is money which is spent on items which are produced ...
3. The length of time which is required ...
4. .... there is a new disease which we should worry about.
5. Tony Lazzeri, who was once loved and admired by all who knew him, ...
6. Maria Montessori, who was originator of the Montessori method of education for preschool children, was the first woman who received a medical degree in Italy.
7. Perhaps the most publicized environmental health issue which has emerged in recent years is the threat which is posed by radioactive radon...
8. Before the early 1960's, people who were interested in the differing roles of the left and right hemispheres of the brain depended almost entirely on evidence which was drawn from animal research, from studies of neurological patients who had one-sided brain damage, or from patients who had the corpus callosum, which is the conduit which connects the two hemispheres, which have been surgically severed.
9. Magnetism is an important force of nature which acts between objects which are called magnets.
10. The magnetic field which surrounds the Earth is a million times weaker than the field which surrounds an atom, yet it is a million times stronger than *that* (= the magnetic field) which surrounds our own galaxy.
11. The school is a complex social structure, which exists in its own right yet which is surrounded by other groups which to some extent control and influence it.
12. Jobs which entail much physical strength tend to be automatically labelled male.
11. E. O. Wilson, who is professor of biology, focuses on the extinction of various species on earth.
12. Peter Rogers, who is the Gordon McKay professor of environmental engineering, calls attention to mass poverty.
13. Broccoli, which is a vegetable which can be prepared in many ways, contains many essential vitamins and minerals.
14. As the infant matures he or she learns to perform the roles which are appropriate in his society: male, female, student, parent, worker, customer, and so on.
15. There are emotional stresses which are peculiar to old age.
16. Marine pollution is the condition that results when people introduce into the seas substances which are harmful to life, health, resources, activities, and comforts.
17. The young man, who was determined to succeed in his career, devoted all his time and energy to his work.
18. Human beings who are everywhere develop procedures for teaching children what they will need to know to function in their society.

19. The customs which we acquire as members of a society have a curious effect on us.
20. Our world view is very much a product of the information which we receive.
21 The industrial economy is changing into a knowledge economy in many ways. These changes are already affecting the kinds of work which people do, the training which they need to do it, and the products which they create.
22. The cell is the smallest unit of living material which is capable of carrying on all the activities which are necessary for life.
23. Those who are in favor of the constitutional amendments are in the majority in the Grand National Assembly.
24. The music which is being played by the symphony orchestra is by Mozart.
25. The negotiations which are on the future of the island are due to resume shortly.
26. The prosecutor charged him with lying, which is an allegation which he vehemently denied.
27. She expressed a belief in the economic recovery of the country, which was a belief that was well-founded in the whole community.
28. The director cut out several scenes from the play, which made it impossible for the audience to understand what was going on.
29. The many thousands of poisonous materials which are already in the oceans can lead to countless hazards.
30. The psychologist is said to have taught a chimpanzee to use human language, which is a claim which has been disputed by some scholars.

Exercise 2 (302)

1. The dinner being prepared now is for the participants in the international conference.
2. The money not accounted for in his will was distributed equally among his four children.
3. Some damaged furniture the carpenters were unable to repair was disposed of.
4. The offer he made was too good to be turned down outright.
5. The suggestion he has made should not be overlooked.
6. By 4.30, there was only one painting not sold.
7. Exhibits organized by Mr. Cohen are always worth seeing.
8. Mr. Hill, a well-known stock market analyst, is scheduled to give a lecture at the assembly hall tomorrow afternoon.
9. Mr. Pitcher, pleased by the enthusiastic response of the audience, answered all their questions after the lecture.
10. Pelin, glad to accept the offer, nodded in agreement.
11. The hotel John recommended was excellent.
12. Thailand is the first Asian country to face economic turmoil since the Asian economic crisis started.
13. Nasuh Mahruki is the first Turkish climber ever to climb K2 on the Himalayas.
14. Books published in paperback editions are usually cheap.
15. Ece Gürel was the only teacher to volunteer for the syllabus committee.
16. Men called for military service crowded the train station.

17. Smallpox is the only disease to have been eradicated to date.
18. The first major figure to be concerned with the science of society was the French philosopher August Comte.
19. My uncle, advised by his doctor to stop smoking, made very little effort to do so.
20. A person taking a walk in the woods can see a great variety of birds.

Exercise 3 (303)

1. The measures adopted at the meeting should be fully implemented.
2. Presents purchased abroad must be declared at the customs.
3. The house built 60 years ago is still in good condition.
4. The book written in the 15 th century is still quite popular.
5. People born in poverty suffer from a number of disadvantages.

Exercise 4 (303)

1. The man [who was] caught stealing a car was arrested.
2. He's the accountant [who(m)/that] you recommend to me.
3. The children whose parents were injured in an accident were crying.
4. They're the postcards [which/that] Bill sent from Spain.
5. That's the chair [which/that] I sat on.
6. The woman, both of whose daughters were detained in connection with drug trafficking fainted.

7a. The people who live in this town are very conservative.
7b. The people living in this town are very conservative.
8a. He's the boy [who(m)/that] I bought this toy for.
8b He's the boy for whom I bought this toy.
9. That's the girl [who(m)/that] I share a room with.
10. She invited me to dinner, which really surprised me.

Test on Adjective Clauses (304-307)

1 B	6 C	11 B	16 C	21 D	26 A	31 A
2 C	7 B	12 C	17 B	22 E	27 B	32 B
3 A	8 E	13 D	18 C	23 B	28 C	33 D
4 C	9 A	14 B	19 E	24 A	29 D	34 E
5 E	10 A	15 E	20 A	25 C	30 C	35 B

Chapter 13: Noun Clauses (308)

Exercise 1 (326)

1. It's not surprising (that) he feels angry.
2. I'm glad (that) John is feeling better.
3. It's a shame that he has been dismissed.
4. It's annoying that Bill doesn't trust us.
5. It has become obvious that computers are essential.
6. We believe (that) she is innocent.

7. There is a likelihood that the examination system will be changed.
8. The problem is that there is a severe food shortage.
9. The belief that a black cat brings bad luck is widespread.
10. I'm of the opinion that too much pocket money spoils children.

Exercise 2 (327)

1. It is absolutely essential that a complete history and physical examination be performed on a patient before a diagnosis of any peripheral vascular disease is made.
2. It's vital that she see an optician about her eye trouble.
3. She urges that he be on time for the meeting tomorrow.
4. It's necessary that negotiations resume immediately.
5. It's crucial that the cease-fire be observed by all parties involved in the conflict.
6. It's urgent that these extra security measures be implemented.
7. It's essential that the sick man be taken to hospital as soon as possible.
8. He advised that John consult a doctor as soon as possible.

Exercise 3 (327)

1. That Bill told us the truth made all of us happy.
2. That she survived the aircrash was simply a miracle.
3. That he is an excellent cook is obvious.
4. That the earth revolves around the sun is known by everybody.
5. That he rarely talks to his wife is rather strange.

Exercise 4 (327)

1. The belief that money brings happiness is absurd.
2. The idea that we can produce petrol from wood is interesting.
3. The news that my best friend was killed in an accident shocked me.
4. His explanation that he was late because he missed the bus is sensible.
5. Your prediction that Turkey's per capita income will reach that of Germany by the year 2020 is overly optimistic.
6. Her suggestion that students should be allowed to choose their own research topics is sensible.
7. The view that women should receive equal pay for equal work is shared by many people.
8. The fact that he has made considerable progress in a short time is obvious.
9. There is little likelihood that interest rates will come down further.
10. The allegation that he abuses his own children is absurd.

Exercise 5 (328)

1. The main advantage of this program is that every student can proceed at his own pace.
2. My personal opinion is that John will make an excellent teacher.
3. My firm belief is that she will be able to overcome the obstacles facing her.
4. The underlying reason why she wants to be tried in another place is that she

thinks she won't get a fair trial here.

5. A tragic outcome of the government's faulty educational policy is that many teachers do not have the incentive to work hard.

Exercise 6 (332)

1. Whether he will be able to achieve the objectives he set for himself remains to be seen.
2. Whether he survived the aircrash is not known.
3. Whether he is willing to help us is not clear.
4. Whether he will be successful or not in the examinations depends on how hard he studies for them.
5. Whether he has any chance of winning the elections should concern all of us.
6. Whether he has gained enough experience in teaching is important.
7. Whether the death penalty should be abolished is a controversial issue.
8. Whether he has attained his goal is doubtful.

Exercise 7 (333)

1. Whether the humanitarian aid to the refugees will be maintained is uncertain.
2. Whether these objectives can be achieved is the crucial question.
3. Whether underground nuclear tests have a negative impact on the environment is an issue of great concern.
4. Whether the President himself was behind this move is still unknown.
5. Whether the problems of massive unemployment and high inflation can be solved by a minority government is the principal issue to be discussed.
6. Whether he has ever had any experience in this kind of job before is important.

Exercise 8 (338)

1. He found what he was looking for.
2. She hasn't decided when she will tell Bob.
3. He didn't tell us why the meeting was cancelled.
4. We must find out how long he is going to stay there.
5. Richard has forgotten where he left his new book.
6. Do you know who suggested the plan?
7. I want to know what kind of books she is interested in.
8. Do you know which way he went?
9. She hasn't told us how she will travel.
10. I want to know who she invited to dinner.

Exercise 9 (340)

1. How should officials treat the public is referred to in the new regulations.
2. Which textbook will be selected for Eng 102 for next term will be discussed in the meeting to be held tomorrow.
3. Who first conceived the idea of a wheel is unknown.

4. Whose idea it was to organize a trip to Antalya doesn't really matter.
5. How much the trip will cost is important.
6. What happened to him is not known.
7. Where they live now is a mystery.
8. When she will get married is important.

Exercise 10 (342)

1. When he last met her is important for the investigation.
2. How long ago the woman was killed is a mystery.
3. Why John abandoned his wife and four children is not known.
4. Why such a promising young artist committed suicide is not known.
5. What roles women should play in society is still a contentious issue.
6. What impact the austerity measures will have on people with a fixed income is not difficult to predict.

Exercise 11 (348)

1. He proved himself to be the best man for this position.
2. We know him to be an honest person.
3. He admitted having made the same mistake before.
4. Our correspondent reports the situation to be relatively calm.
5. He claimed to have seen the murderer.
6. My friend suggested going to Antalya for our holiday.
7. She denied having stolen the money.
8. I thought him (to be) a very sensible person.
9. Bill happened to be in his office when I went to visit him.
10. I believe her to be a highly competent teacher.
11. The Court declared the pictures to be obscene.
12. Everyone knew him to be a man of integrity.
13. Everyone assumed what he said to be based on fact.
14. The police believed their informant to be reliable.
15. Many people consider it (to be) cruel to use live animals in laboratory experiments.

Exercise 12 (350)

1. I can't remember how I should fix this machine.
2. I can't see where I should go.
3. He didn't tell her when we should start work.
4. I showed them how they could use the tools.
5. He always senses what he should do next.

Exercise 13 (350)

1. Mary doesn't know how to solve this complicated problem.
2. The U. N. Security Council is going to decide whether to lift the economic embargo imposed on Ruritania.

3. Hasn't he told you where to meet him?
4. The mechanic told me how to change a flat tire.
5. I really don't know what to do now.
6. Mary can't decide which dress to wear to her sister's wedding party.
7. None of us knows when to start work.
8. I've told him where to go.
9. Can you tell him what to do?
10. He doesn't know where to go.

Exercise 14 (358)

1. He asked me why I did not tell him the truth.
2. They should listen to what he is saying.
3. We haven't the slightest idea who/what caused the accident.
4. There is a probability that things will get worse in the future.
5. What seems clear is that he lacks interest in her school.
6. Do you know when they expect their cousin?
7. I wonder what kind of gift Mrs. Brown would like.
8. The trouble with John is that he is far too pessimistic.
9. Did Susan tell you how much the plane ticket would cost?
10. The hostess asked John how he would like his coffee.
11. What we must find out is whether she knew what would happen.
12. It remains to be seen whether these measures will be effective.

Test on Noun Clauses (359-361)

1 A	6 A	11 C	16 B	21 E	26 A
2 B	7 C	12 B	17 E	22 C	27 D
3 D	8 E	13 C	18 D	23 D	28 A
4 C	9 D	14 E	19 B	24 B	29 C
5 D	10 A	15 A	20 C	25 A	30 B

Chapter 14: WISH Clauses (362)

Test on Wish Clauses (364)

1 E	3 A	5 B	7 B	9 B
2 C	4 E	6 E	8 A	10 D

Chapter 15: Conditions—Koşul Cümlecikleri (365)

Exercise 1 (373)

1. I would have arrived much earlier but I had a flat tire.
2. I would have baked more cookies but I ran out of sugar.
3. I would lend him some money but he doesn't really need it.
4. We would have met you at the airport but we didn't know when you were arriving.
5. I would go to the theater more often but I cannot afford it.

Exercise 2 (373)

1. We would have been here sooner if we hadn't lost our way.
2. She would have worn a wig if she had had the courage to do so.
3. I would have written to you earlier if I hadn't been busy.
4. She could have been successful if she had tried hard enough.
5. I would wear my white dress if it didn't have a stain in the front.

Exercise 3 (374)

1. I didn't have his address; **otherwise**, I would have sent him an invitation.
2. The dictionary is much too expensive ; **otherwise**, I would buy it.
3. He is not aware of the problem; **otherwise**, he would try to find a solution to it.
4. She didn't act sensibly ; **otherwise**, this accident could have beeen avoided.
5. I didn't know you were ill ; **otherwise**, would have visited you.

Exercise 4 (374)

1. If they had realized the consequences of their action, they wouldn't have done such a thing.
2. If we had cameras, we would fill your order immediately.
3. If I weren't busy this week, I would certainly come to your party.
4. If she had been in her right mind, she wouldn't have done such a thing.
5. If Hakan hadn't played exc ptionally well, our team would have lost the game.

Test on Conditions (377)

1 A	4 C	7 D	10 A	13 D
2 E	5 E	8 B	11 E	14 C
3 D	6 B	9 E	12 D	15 C

Chapter 16: Adverbial Clauses (379)

Exercise 1 (415)

1.	so	6.	so	11.	such	16.	such
2.	such a	7.	so	12.	so	17.	so
3.	such	8.	such a	13.	so	18.	so
4.	such	9.	such an	14.	so	19.	such
5.	so	10.	so	15.	such	20.	so

Exercise 2 (416)

2. Take this key with you in case you are unable to get into the house.
3. We keep a fire extinguisher in the kitchen in case there is a fire/there should be a fire

4. I'll go by train in case there is a lot of traffic on the roads.
5. I'm going to take my passport with me if case I need it/I should need it.

Exercise 3 (417)

1. When tired, I take a nap.
2. Though tired, the man finished his work.
3. He acted as if unable to understand me.
4. If necessary, you can ask me for help.
5. Although very upset, he went on working.
6. Being depressed, he did not speak to anyone. /Depressed, he did not speak to anyone.

Exercise 4 (417)

2a. He went to evening classes because he wanted to learn English.
2b. He went to evening classes so that he could learn English.

3a. She sunbathed everyday because she wanted to get a tan.
3b. She sunbathed everyday so that she could get a tan.

4a. He did two jobs a day because he wanted to provide for his family.
4b. He did two jobs a day so that he could provide for his family.

5a. He went jogging every morning because he wanted to be fit.
5b. He went jogging every morning in order that he could be fit.

Exercise 5 (418)

1. I stood up so that the old lady could sit down.
2. I spoke slowly and clearly in order that the audience could understand me.
3. I arrived at the cinema early so that I would not miss the beginning of the film.
4. I spent a year in England in order that I could learn English.

Test on Adverbial Clauses (418- 421)

1 D	6 A	11 D	16 C	21 E	26 B
2 E	7 B	12 E	17 D	22 D	27 D
3 D	8 C	13 A	18 C	23 A	28 B
4 B	9 A	14 B	19 E	24 B	29 C
5 D	10 E	15 A	20 B	25 E	30 A

-EVER WORDS (422)
Exercise 1 (429)

1. whoever	4. whichever	7. however	10. wherever	13. whenever
2. wherever	5. whoever	8. whoever	11. whatever	14. whoever
3. whenever	6. however	9. however	12. whichever	15. wherever

Exercise 2 (430)

1. No matter what I said, I couldn't persuade him to go with me.
1. No matter how strong he may be, he won't be able to lift it.
3. No matter who he is, he must be taken to the police station for interrogation.
4. No matter how clearly you may speak, he won't be able to understand you.
5. No matter which route you take, you can't reach Antalya in four hours.

Test on -EVER WORDS (431)

1 A	3 A	5 B	7C	9 B
2 B	4 A	6D	8 C	10 A

Chapter 18: Participles (432)

Exercise 1 (443)

1. The rain having stopped in a short time, we went for a walk.
2. There being very few students who registered for the course, it was cancelled.
3. Its leg having been broken, the horse was shot.
4. He walked away, shaking his head.
5. Mr. Smith said that his children did not watch TV very much, but his wife contradicted him, declaring that they spent hours in front of the TV set.
6. The weather being warm and clear, we decided to have a picnic.
7. There being no chance of a peace settlement, the government decided to break off negotiations.
8. Not wanting to make any mistakes, Ali paid careful attention to what he was writing.
9. Having been chosen Miss World, Angela began to cry.
10. Not having studied well enough for the test, I don't expect to pass it.

Exercise 2 (443)

2b. While trying to hurry across the busy street, he was hit by a car.
2c. Trying to hurry across the busy street, he was hit by a car.

3b. While speaking at a press conference, the President said that there was a need for urgent economic reforms.
3c. Speaking at a press conference, the President said that there was a need for urgent economic reforms.

4b. While returning home, he was attacked by three unidentified gunmen. and seriously wounded.
4c. Returning home, he was attacked by three unidentified gunmen and seriously wounded.

5b. While walking down Second Street, I ran into one of my old friends.
5c. Walking down Second Street, I ran into one of my old friends.

Exercise 3 (444)

1. While we were moving the furniture, we got our clothes dirty.
2. When I looked at the clock, I remembered my appointment.
3. While he was pouring the coffee, he spilled some on the table.
4. While he was working at his desk, he heard the news.
5. When I looked out of the window, I spotted Ali walking among a group of people.
6. When he heard a shout, he looked back.
7. When he saw the roadblock, he turned around.

Exercise 4 (445)

1. When he was asked whether he had a girl friend, the young Prince declined to comment.
2. Although promoted to a higher position, he still wanted to leave the company.
3. As they were not permitted to smoke in the building, they went outside.
4. When they were told they had to be quiet, they left angrily.
5. When he was elected to office, he kept all his campaign promises.
6. When he was questioned about the robbery, the policeman had no comment.
7. When he was informed of his promotion, Howard couldn't say a word.
8. Because he was seriously injured in an accident, John had to be hospitalized.

Exercise 5 (445)

1. Delighted with the song, they sang it over and over again.
2. Convinced of his innocence, they pronounced him not guilty.
3. Damaged in an accident, the chair was almost worthless.
4. Broken by the children, the vase had to be thrown away.
5. Left out in the rain, the coat was ruined.
6. Seen leaving early, he was warned not to do it again.

Exercise 6 (446)

1. She recited the poem, making a lot of mistakes.
2. He got into the car, hoping it would start.
3. I took the test, feeling confident I would pass.
4. Hearing a shout, he looked back.
5. Feeling warm, he loosened his collar.
6. Seeing the sign, he stopped the car.
7. We stood there for an hour, discussing what to do.
8. I went into the exam, shaking nervously.

Exercise 7 (446)

1a. He put on his coat **because** he felt cold.
1b. **Since** he felt cold, he put on his coat.
1c. He put on his coat, **for** he felt coat.

2a. She ran to the kitchen **because** she smelled something burning.
2b. **Since** she smelled something burning, she ran to the kitchen.
2c. She ran to the kitchen, **for** she smelled something burning.

3a. He didn't say much **because** he felt awkward with strangers.
3b. **Since** he felt awkward with strangers, he didn't say much.
3c. He didn't say much, **for** he felt awkward with strangers.

4a. They decided to go downtown **because** they heard about the sale.
4b. **Since** they heard about the sale, they decided to go downtown.
4c. They decided to go downtown, **for** they heard about the sale.
5a. He fell asleep **because** he was bored by the TV show.
5b. **Since** he was bored by the TV show, he fell asleep
5c. He fell asleep, **for** he was bored by the TV show.

6a. He didn't want any lunch **because** he had had breakfast late.
5b. **Since** he had had breakfast late, he didn't want any lunch.
5c. He didn't want any lunch, **for** he had had breakfast late.

Test on Participles (447-448)

1 C	4 D	7 A	10 B	13 A
2 D	5 E	8 B	11 A	14 E
3 A	6 B	9 D	12 C	15 A

Chapter 19: Special Difficulties (449)

I. Nominal and Clausal Substitution Exercise 1 (449)

Exercise 1(452)

1. the physical properties
2. the students
3. the population
4. the social organization
5. the noise
6. book
7. owing money to virtually everyone in this office.
8. the prestige
9. $500
10. duty-free shopping being as much a part of international travel as passports and plane tickets
11. closing the window
12. the climate
13. collecting stamps
14. the issues facing labor unions today
15. The fact that most of the world's human waste flows as untreated sewage straight into the sea
16. The fact that are older than me
17. the man
18. 'female occupations.'
19. the problem of elder abuse
20. the furniture
21. garments
22. the major responsibility for the socialization of very young children
23. the interests
24. 112 words
25. trying to force the door open

Exercise 2 (454)

1. prolific
2. increases its production of goods and services
3. if it rains
4. that he will be found guilty
5. in creating order and stability
6. increase pensions by 10 per cent
7. didn't clean the house before our arrival
8. to help you
9. I teaching English without using a word of the student's own language
10. haven't called him

II. Auxiliary (456)

Exercise on the use of *so, too, either* and *neither* (459)

1. so do
2. so are
3. did too
4. can't either
5. can too
6. neither will
7. so is
8. so was
9. either
10. wasn't either
11. so is
12. neither have
13. wasn't either
14. so will
15. wasn't either

III. Question Tags (460)

Exercise on Tag Questions (462)

1. have you?
2. did he?
3. hadn't you?
4. didn't she?
5. didn't she?
6. isn't there?
7. aren' they?
8. are they?
9. do they?
10. didn't she?
11. have you?
12. do they?
13. did she?
14. has it?
15. did they?
16. will you?
17. doesn't she?
18. can't they?
19. is he?
20. does she?

Exercise on *It* and *There* (469)

1. It.
2. It
3. It
4. There
5. There
6. it
7. There
8. there
9. It
10. It
11. It/there
12. it
13. There
14. there
15. There
16. There
17. It
18. There
19. There
20. It

VI. Inversion (471)

Exercise on Inversion (475)

2. **No sooner** had he left the cafeteria than it began to rain.
3. **So** absurd was his manner that everybody stared at him.
4. **Not until** I got home did I realize that I had lost my keys.
5. **Only** in exceptional circumstances can a policeman use his gun.

6. **Rarely** does she complain about her work.
7. **Under no circumstances** must you contact the police.
8. **Had** I not made some silly mistakes, I would not have failed the exam.
9. **Were** we to withdraw our support, they would justifiably be angry.
10. **Should** you hear anything, please let me know.

VIII.Structural Paralellism (479)

IX. Subject-Verb Agreement (481)

Exercise on Subject Verb Agreement (487)

1 A	6 B	11 A	16 B
2 A/B	7 A	12 A	17 A
3 B	8 A	13 A	18 B
4 B	9 A	14 B	19 A
5 B	10 A	15 A	20 B

X. By, Until, As far as, Up to, From... to, From ... through (489)

1. until	4. by	7. by	10. by
2. as far as	5. through	8. to	11. By
3. as far as/to	6. by/until	9. until	12. By

Exercise on the Use of To-Infinitive in Place of a Reduced Clause (492)

2. We can have lunch in town *if you care* ***to***.
3. Aylin swims beautifully because s*he learned how* ***to***
4. Erdal wanted to come with us, *so we invited him* ***to***.
5. If you wish to borrow some books from the library you may, *because you are entitled* ***to***.
6. You may park in this place *if you wish* ***to***.
7. Necla knows cookies *because her mother taught her how* ***to***.
8. I'm going to take an umbrella with me *if you are going* ***to***.
9. Öztekin's parents do not want him to smoke, *so he has promised them not* ***to***.
10. If I forget to return your dictionary *will you remind me* ***to?***

Chapter 20: Logical Relations (493)

Exercise 1(493)**:** Fill in the blanks with the correct coordinator.

1. or	5. nor
2. or	6. so
3. but	7. but/yet
4. for	8. and/but

Exercise 2 (527)

A. Time

1. Meanwhile
2. At first
3a. while
3b. during

B. Addition + Enumeration or Listing

4a. As well as/Besides/In addition to
4b. In addition/Also/Moreover etc.
4c. not only
4d. First/First of all .... Also/Besides/In addition .... Finally

C. Contrast

1. Direct Opposition

5a. In contrast/On the other hand/However
5b. but/whereas/while
5c. Whereas/While
5d. Unlike

2. Unexpected Result

6a. but
6b. nevertheless/nonetheless/however/even so
6c. Although/Even though/Though/Despite the fact that
6d. In spite of/Despite
6e. In spite of/Despite

D. Cause-Effect

7a. Therefore/Consequently/As a result etc.
7b. Since/As/Because
7c. for
7d. so
7f. Owing to/On account of/Due to/Because of

E. Respect/Transition

8a. in that
8b. in that
8c with respect to/as regards/regarding/in
8d. As far as
8e. As regards
8f. As for
8g. in that
8h. As to/With regard to

F. Exemplification
9a. For instance/For example
9b. for instance
9c. For instance/For example/To illustrate
9d. such as
9e. for example/for instance

G. Emphasis
10a. Indeed/In fact/As a matter of fact
10b. Indeed/In fact/As a matter of fact
10c. Indeed/In fact/As a matter of fact
10d. Indeed/In fact/As a matter of fact

H. Explanation
11a. That is/That is to say
11b. That is/That is to say
11c. That is

I. Refutation
12a. On the contrary
12b. On the contrary
12c. On the contrary

J. Similarity
13a. Similarly
13b. Likewise
13c. Just as
13d Similar to
14d. Just as

K. Condition
15a. Unless
15b In the event of
15c. without
15d. But for
15e In the event of

L. Warning
16a. Otherwise
16b. Otherwise/Or else
16c. Otherwise

L. Exception
17a. except that
17b. Except for
17c. except/but
17d. except

M. Summary and Conclusion

18a. In short/In conclusion/In brief/ In summary
18b All in all/To sum up/To be brief

Exercise 3 (533)

1. Because of their concern about their health, many middle-aged Americans have reduced the intake of dairy products, which are a source of cholesterol.

2. As a result of his hard work, he got a promotion.
   He worked hard. Therefore, he got a promotion.

3. Thanks to his outstanding achievement, he was awarded a scholarship.
   He had an outstanding achievement, so he was awarded a scholarship.

4. The accident occurred because of the poor maintenance of the machine.

5. He drove recklessly. That's why he had an accident.
   He had an accident owing to his reckless driving.

6. On account of her illness, she missed many classes.

7. She received financial support. As a result, she was able to complete her project.
   She was able to complete her project as a result of receiving financial support.

Exercise 4 (534)

1. In spite of his careful planning, there were still some transportation problems.
   He had planned it carefully. However, there were still some transportation problems.

2. Despite the low pay, I would never change my job. (despite/nevertheless)
   The pay is low; nevertheless, I would never change my job.

3. Despite ineffective medication for some migraines, patients can learn how to deal with them.
   Medication is ineffective for some migraines. Yet, patients can learn how to deal with them.

4. In spite of his busy schedule, the President goes jogging virtually every day.
   The President he has a busy schedule; still, he goes jogging virtually every day.

5. Despite his diligent work, he had little success.
6. Despite the rain, we went to the game

Exercise 5 (534)

1. Although mind and body are separated by traditional Western medicine, it is obvious that these two entities function as one.
2. Even though he didn't have special training, he had great facility in operating the computer.
3. We decided to go home early since there was a storm.
4. I was late for work today because there was a traffic jam.
5. Since there is a substantial increase in oil prices, it is becoming more and more expensive to own a car. (since)
6. Because the economy was strong, business was good.

Exercise 6 (535)

1. No matter how sorry she feels sorry, the damage has been done.
2. However expensive it is, he's determined to buy it.
3. No matter how much they pay us, it will never compensate us.
4. I'll go for a walk regardless of the weather.
5. Whatever he says, don't believe him.

Exercise 6 (536)

2. In contrast to Ankara, which is located in Central Anatolia, Antalya is located on the Mediterranean coast.
3. The medium of instruction is English at METU; on the other hand, it is French at Galatasaray University.
4. Unlike John, who is a Christian, Ali is a Moslem.
5. Different from Florida, which has a warm climate, Alaska has a cold climate.
6. Old people in my country usually live with their children; However, the old in the United States often live by themselves.

Exercise 7 (536)

2. Some people are stingy, whereas others are generous.
3. Some people prefer to live in the country, while others prefer to live in the city.
4. While some people are literate, others are illiterate.
5. An elephant is very big, whereas a cat is very small.
6. Some people are left-handed, while others are right-handed.
7. Some people are optimistic, while others are pessimistic.
8. Some people are thin , whereas are fat/overweight.

Exercise 8 (537)

1. *Because of his selfishness,* he has very few friends.
2. *In spite of his being young/his youth,* he assumes great responsibility.
3. *In the event of a strike,* all production will be halted.
4. *During their engagement,* her fiancé behaved very courteously.
5. *Because of his injury,* an ambulance had to be called.

6. *Despite his bad-temper,* he is really a kind person.
7. *In the event of In case of a cancellation,* we will let you know at once.
8. He was rewarded *because of his loyalty to the king.*
9. *During a strike,* no one can cross the picket line.
10. *Despite his illness,* he came to work.
11. *During her childhood,* she was given everything but love.
12. He can't finish this project *without our help.*
13. *Before his departure,* the visiting President met with the leader of the main opposition party.
14. The airplane crashed *shortly after take off.*
15. His book was printed *after his death.*

Test on Sentence Connectors/Transition Words (538)

1 A	3 B	5 C	7 B	9 C
2 A	4 D	6 A	8 A	10 A

Test on Logical Relations (539)

1 C	6 B	11 A	16 C	21 E	26 B
2 E	7 D	12 B	17 E	22 B	27 C
3 A	8 B	13 B	18 D	23 E	28 E
4 B	9 A	14 D	19 B	24 A	29 E
5 D	10 C	15 C	20 A	25 A	30 D

Chapter 21: Prepositions, Prepositional Phrases and Idiomatic Expressions (543)

Exercise 1 (584)

1.	conform to	11.	disposed on	21.	yield to.	31.	implicated in
2.	dispense with	12.	interfered with	22.	relieving ... of	32.	confined...to
3.	disapprove of	13.	eligible for	23.	pertain to	33.	appraised at
4.	resort to	14.	embarked on	24.	appeal to	34.	accounts for
5	distinguish...from	15.	coincided with	25.	consistent with	35.	suspected of
6.	depends on	16.	compensate... for	26.	controversy over	36.	deserving of
7.	responsible for	17.	attributed to	27.	susceptible to	37.	conceive of
8.	impact on	18.	interfere in	28.	scope of	38.	vulnerable to
9.	deprived of	19.	refrained from	29.	advent of	39.	commit ... to
10.	reliant on	20.	intervene in	30.	compatible with	40.	scope for

Exercise 2 (586)

1. ahead of
2. Instead of
3. Regardless of
4. as for.
5. Owing to
6. subject to
7. Prior to
8. short of
9. Contrary to
10. Apart from
11. on the point of
12. a result of
13. In accordance with
14. in return for
15. on behalf of
16. for the sake of
17. in connection with
18. as well as
19. By means of
20. With reference to

Exercise 3 (587)

1. capable of
2. adjacent to
3. liable for
4. worthy of
5. inferior to
6. exempt from
7. exclusive of
8. deficient in
9. devoid of
10. distinct from
11. content with
12. outlook on
13. arise from
14. on religious grounds
15. apprehension about

Exercise 4 (588)

1. reputation for
2. renowned for
3. liable to
4. overwhelmed with
5. prone to
6. abounding in
7. peculiar to
8. subject to

Exercise 5 (588)

1. in the event of
2. in spite of
3. As for
4. by
5. Owing to
6. in accordance with
7. on behalf of
8. despite
9. as well as
10. Contrary to
11. in favor of
12. Thanks to
13. in view of
14. except
15. like

Exercise 6 (589)

1. pertinent to
2. beset with
3. succumbed to
4. endowed with
5. fraught with
6. infested with
7. bound for
8. conducive to
9. akin to
10. pretext for

Chapter 22: Reported Speech (590)

Exercise 1 (594)

1. She said (that) she had already done her homework.
2. He said (that) he was going to invite all his friends to his wedding party.
3. She asked her boss if/whether she could leave a bit earlier that day.
4. Mrs. Smith asked her husband where he had been up till then .
5. The worker said.(that)he had been working in a construction company for ten years.
6. Mother told us to go to bed at once.
7. She asked me if/whether I knew her roommate.
8. Father told me not to be late.
9. The teacher asked me why I came late this morning.
10. Mary asked me to give me a ring as soon as I got home.
11. He told Mary she had better consult a doctor.
12. She asked her husband how she would cook that chicken.

Exercise 2 (596)

1. She advised me to take those tablets regularly.
2. He ordered me to get out of there

3. He reminded not to forget to feed the cat.
4. He apologized for treating me so badly.
5. He asked me if he could use my mobile phone.
6. He admitted breaking the window.
7. He agreed to do the ironing.
8. He refused to give me any money.

Exercise 3 (597)

2. She begged him not to leave her alone.
3. He apologized to her for not being able to write to her earlier.
4a. She suggested that they should go to Spain for their holiday.
She suggested going to Spain for their holiday.
5. He refused to do the washing up.
6. He offered to give her a lift.
7. He warned the child not to play with the matches.
8a. Mr. Smith threatened to fire Mary if she persisted in arriving late.
8b. Mr. Smith warned Mary that he would fire her if she persisted in arriving late.
9. The boy eating the candies.
10. She exclaimed what a nice day it was.
11. He accused her of breaking his radio.
12. She complained that her boss treated her very badly.

Exercise 4 (597)

1. Erkan said that he was sorry he was late, explaining that the car wouldn't start.
2. Aylin offered to drive the car because Volkan looked very tired.
3. She admitted breaking the vas, explaining that she was putting it on it the table when she dropped it.
4. He warned us not swim in the swimming pool because the water was filthy.
5. He asked me if he could use my English-Turkish dictionary today, adding that he was going to translate a passage from English into Turkish.

Chapter 23: Sentence Variety (598)

Test on Sentence Variety (619-620)

1 C	6 C	11 B	16 A
2 B	7 A	12 E	17 A
3 E	8 C	13 D	18 D
4 D	9 D	14 B	19 C
5 A	10 C	15 E	20 B

General Grammar Test 1 (621-623)

1 A	5 D	9 B	13 C	17 A	21 B
2 C	6 B	10 A	14 D	18 D	22 C
3 B	7 A	11 B	15 B	19 B	23 B
4 A	8 C	12 A	16 B	20 A	24 A

General Grammar Test 2 (623- 625)

1 B	5 A	9 C	13 D	17 B	21 C
2 B	6 B	10 B	14 C	18 D	22 D
3 A	7 D	11 C	15 A	19 A	23 C
4 C	8 A	12 B	16 C	20 C	24 B

General Grammar Test 3 (625-627)

1 B	5 B	9 C	13 C	17 B	21 C
2 A	6 A	10 A	14 B	18 D	22 A
3 D	7 D	11 B	15 C	19 B	23 B
4 C	A	12 C	16 A	20 A	24 C

General Grammar Test 4 (627-629)

1 D	5 C	9 D	13 C	17 B	21 B
2 A	6 A	10 B	14 B	18 A	22 C
3 A	7 A	11 B	15 D	19 C	23 D
4 B	8 B	12 A	16 A	20 D	24 C

General Grammar Test 5 (630-632)

1 D	5 D	9 D	13 B	17 E	21 C
2 E	6 C	10 B	14 A	18 D	22 A
3 B	7 A	11 A	15 C	19 B	23 B
4 A	8 D	12 C	16 B	20 C	24 C

General Grammar Test 6 (633-635)

1 E	5 D	9 D	13 A	17 B	21 B
2 A	6 D	10 B	14 B	18 C	22 B
3 C	7 C	11 C	15 C	19 B	23 A
4 B	8 E	12 D	16 A	20 C	24 E

General Grammar Test 7 (635-637)

1 D	5 C	9 C	13 B	17 B	21 C
2 A	6 E	10 B	14 C	18 A	22 D
3 E	7 B	11 E	15 B	19 D	23 D
4 A	8 D	12 E	16 D	20 E	24 A

General Grammar Test 8 (638-640)

1 C	5 D	9 B	13 B	17 E	21 B
2 E	6 E	10 D	14 A	18 A	22 C
3 A	7 A	11 E	15 D	19 E	23 C
4 C	8 C	12 E	16 C	20 D	24 A

General Grammar Test 9 (641-643)

1 D	5 D	9 E	13 B	17 B	21 D
2 B	6 E	10 B	14 C	18 C	22 E
3 A	7 C	11 D	15 D	19 D	23 A
4 A	8 A	12 C	16 C	20 E	24 B

General Grammar Test 10 (644-646)

1 C	5 C	9 A	13 E	17 B	21 D
2 A	6 E	10 D	14 E	18 C	22 B
3 A	7 A	11 B	15 D	19 B	23 E
4 E	8 B	12 C	16 A	20 A	24 D

General Grammar Test 11 (647-649)

1 E	5 E	9 C	13 A	17 C	21 C
2 C	6 B	10 B	14 E	18 A	22 A
3 C	7 D	11 D	15 B	19 C	23 E
4 A	8 A	12 C	16 C	20 E	24 D

General Grammar Test 12 (650-655)

1 D	11 C	21 B	31 A	41 A
2 E	12 E	22 E	32 E	42 C
3 C	13 A	23 C	33 A	43 D
4 B	14 D	24 C	34 C	44 B
5 A	15 C	25 B	35 E	45 C
6 C	16 E	26 A	36 E	46 A
7 D	17 D	27 C	37 B	47 A
8 B	18 A	28 C	38 A	48 E
9 D	19 E	29 E	39 D	49 E
10 B	20 A	30 A	40 D	50 D

General Grammar Test 13 (656-660)

1 A	11 D	21 B	31 B	41 D
2 B	12 C	22 A	32 C	42 A
3 C	13 D	23 C	33 A	43 C
4 D	14 B	24 B	34 C	44 B
5 D	15 C	25 D	35 D	45 B
6 C	16 C	26 C	36 B	46 A
7 A	17 A	27 B	37 C	47 B
8 B	18 C	28 D	38 C	48 A
9 C	19 D	29 C	39 C	49 A
10 B	20 C	30 A	40 C	50 C

General Grammar Test 14 (661-665)

1 D	11 B	21 E	31 A	41 E
2 B	12 C	22 D	32 E	42 B
3 E	13 A	23 A	33 B	43 D
4 D	14 A	24 D	34 A	44 A
5 A	15 D	25 D	35 D	45 D
6 C	16 D	26 A	36 A	46 D
7 B	17 A	27 B	37 B	47 A
8 C	18 C	28 C	38 D	48 C
9 B	19 B	29 D	39 C	49 A
10 D	20 A	30 D	40 B	50 E

Grammar Test 15 (666-675)

1 B	11 B	21 C	31 A	41 A
2 B	12 B	22 C	32 D	42 B
3 A	13 D	23 B	33 C	43 A
4 C	14 C	24 B	34 C	44 D
5 D	15 C	25 C	35 A	45 C
6 B	16 A	26 B	36 D	46 B
7 D	17 B	27 C	37 B	47 C
8 B	18 D	28 B	38 B	48 D
9 C	19 A	29 A	39 A	49 C
10 B	20 A	30 B	40 A	50 B
51 A	61 C	71 B	81 B	91 A
52 B	62 B	72 C	82 D	92 C
53 C	63 B	73 A	83 C	93 B
54 A	64 A	74 B	84 A	94 D
55 B	65 C	75 C	85 D	95 B
56 B	66 D	76 D	86 B	96 C
57 D	67 A	77 C	87 C	97 D
58 B	68 C	78 A	88 D	98 A
59 A	69 A	79 C	89 B	99 B
60 A	70 A	80 B	90 C	100 D

Grammar Test 16 (676-685)

1 D	11 B	21 E	31 D	41 E
2 E	12 A	22 E	32 C	42 C
3 A	13 B	23 A	33 B	43 A
4 D	14 E	24 B	34 E	44 E
5 B	15 B	25 E	35 A	45 D
6 C	16 C	26 A	36 B	46 C
7 C	17 A	27 B	37 A	47 A
8 B	18 C	28 C	38 C	48 E
9 A	19 A	29 D	39 D	49 D
10 D	20 D	30 A	40 A	50 A

51 C	61 C	71 A	81 C	91 C
52 B	62 D	72 C	82 A	92 A
53 B	63 E	73 E	83 C	93 E
54 D	64 A	74 C	84 D	94 B
55 A	65 C	75 B	85 A	95 C
56 C	66 B	76 E	86 B	96 E
57 D	67 A	77 A	87 A	97 D
58 E	68 B	78 D	88 D	98 B
59 A	69 D	79 B	89 B	99 A
60 B	70 E	80 A	90 D	100 A

Vocabulary Test 1 (686-688)

1 D	5 E	9 A	13 C	17 D	21 C
2 A	6 B	10 C	14 B	18 A	22 B
3 E	7 C	11 D	15 E	19 D	23 C
4 C	8 C	12 D	16 A	20 E	24 A

Vocabulary Test 2 (688-690)

1 C	5 B	9 C	13 B	17 A	21 C
2 B	6 D	10 A	14 E	18 E	22 C
3 D	7 B	11 D	15 B	19 D	23 B
4 B	8 E	12 E	16 C	20 A	24 E

Vocabulary Test 3 (690-692)

1 A	5 D	9 C	13 D	17 D	21 C
2 D	6 A	10 B	14 B	18 A	22 B
3 E	7 E	11 C	15 E	19 D	23 D
4 B	8 D	12 B	16 E	20 D	24 A

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 1 (693-696)

1 C	5 C	9 D	13 D	17 D	21 B	25 A	29 A
2 A	6 D	10 D	14 E	18 A	22 B	26 A	30 B
3 E	7 C	11 C	15 E	19 C	23 A	27 C	31 D
4 A	8 B	12 E	16 B	20 D	24 C	28 B	32 B

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 2 (696-699)

1 C	5 D	9 D	13 A	17 C	21 B	25 B	29 A
2 A	6 A	10 E	14 E	18 A	22 D	26 B	30 B
3 C	7 B	11 A	15 A	19 E	23 D	27 A	31 C
4 E	8 A	12 C	16 C	20 D	24 E	28 B	32 C

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 3 (700-703)

1 D	5 A	9 C	13 D	17 D	21 B	25 B	29 E
2 C	6 D	10 A	14 A	18 B	22 C	26 C	30 D
3 A	7 D	11 B	15 E	19 D	23 A	27 A	31 A
4 C	8 A	12 A	16 C	20 C	24 D	28 D	32 E

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 4 (703-706)

1 A	5 C	9 A	13 A	17 C	21 E	25 D	29 A
2 E	6 A	10 B	14 C	18 B	22 B	26 A	30 C
3 B	7 B	11 A	15 B	19 D	23 C	27 C	31 E
4 D	8 B	12 B	16 A	20 D	24 E	28 A	32 E

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 5 (707-710)

1 C	5 A	9 D	13 A	17 B	21 E	25 A	29 A
2 E	6 E	10 C	14 C	18 A	22 A	26 B	30 D
3 B	7 B	11 B	15 C	19 B	23 D	27 C	31 B
4 D	8 E	12 A	16 B	20 D	24 C	28 C	32 B

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 6 (710-713)

1 D	5 B	9 C	13 A	17 C	21 D	25 B	29 A
2 A	6 C	10 E	14 C	18 B	22 A	26 C	30 C
3 E	7 D	11 A	15 A	19 D	23 C	27 B	31 B
4 D	8 B	12 E	16 C	20 B	24 E	28 A	32 D

KPDS Vocabulary and Grammar Practice Test 7 (714-716)

1 A	5 A	9 E	13 D	17 C	21 E	25 C	29 E
2 B	6 B	10 E	14 B	18 E	22 B	26 E	30A
3 D	7 C	11 A	15 D	19 D	23 B	27 C	31 C
4 A	8 D	12 B	16 A	20 A	24D	28 A	32 D

GLOSSARY

Important Countable Nouns (Pages 10-14)

accord: agreement; deal; *anlaşma*

adversary enemy; opponent; antagonist; düşman

advocate supporter; proponent; backer; *taraftar*

allegation claim; charge, accusation
fraud *dolandırıcılık*

forgery *sahtekarlık*

ally friend; müttefik
appliance *elektrikli ev aleti*

appraisal assesment; evaluation; *değerlendirme*

apprentice *çırak*
arrears (pl) something overdue and unpaid

aspiration desire

assailant attacker; *saldırgan*
assessment evaluation; appraisal

asset advantage
assets(pl) *mal varlığı*

attribute quality, feature, property; *nitelik*

award *ödül*
bias prejudgement; prejudice; *ön yargı*

boom growth; expansion; prosperity
breakthrough advance; development; progress; discovery; *aşama; çığır; gelişme*

commitment promise; pledge; undertaking; adherence; dedication; responsibility; *söz; bağlılık; yükümlülük; sorumluluk*

commodity *mal*

compromise *uzlaşma*

concession *ödün*

contradiction *çelişki*

deduction *indirim*

defect *kusur*

deficiency *eksiklik*

dilemma plight; predicament; *kötü durum*

discrepancy (1)inconsistency; *tutarsızlık*
(2) great difference; disparity; *uçurum*

distinction difference; *ayırım*
drawback disadvantage

exodus *kitle halinde göç*

explosion blast; *patlama*

fallacy mistake; myth; *yanılgı*
fluctuation *dalgalanma; iniş çıkış*

fringe *sosyal haklar*
benefits

irony *kaderin cilvesi gibi*

issue *konu; mesele; sorun*

menace threat; *tehdit*

merger *birleşme*

mishap misfortune; disaster; ill-luck

myth mistake; fallacy;*yanılgı*

obligation *zorunluluk*

obsession *preoccupation; saplantı*

obstacle impediment; hidrance; *engel*

perception *algılama; anlayış*

poll opinion~ : *kamuoyu yoklaması*

precaution *önlem*

predator *yiyici*

predecessor *selef*

predicament dilemma;

predisposition *doğuştan eğilim*
prejudice bias; *ön yargı*

preoccupation obsession; *takıntı; saplantı*

privilege *ayrıcalık*

proponent supporter; advocate; exponent; *taraftar*

prosecutor savcı
prospect expectation; *umut*

prospector *maden araştıran kişi*

protagonist main character

provisions (pl) *eşya*

pursuit *uğraş; arayış*

remnant *artık*
reprisal *misilleme*
resolution *karar tasarısı*

revenue *gelir*

rival *rakip*
sanction *yaptırım*

sense *anlam*

stake *hisse*
successor *halef*
summit *zirve*

surplus *fazlalık*
survivor *sağ kurtulan kişi*
trait characteristic; feature; attribute; *özellik*

Important Uncountable Nouns (Pages 14-16)

acquittal	*aklama; beraat*
advice	*öğüt*
compassion	pity; *acıma;* mercy; *merhamet*
essence	*öz*
competition	*yarışma; rekabet*
conduct	behavior; *davranış*
corruption	yolsuzluk
deference	respect; *saygı*
delusion	yanılgı
dignity	*vekar*
diligence	*çalışkanlık.*
discretion	*takdir hakkı*
disruption	*aksama*
esteem	respect; *saygı*
exertion	*kullanma; zorlama*
exploitation	istismar; sömürme
exposure	*maruz kalış*
faith	belief; *inanç*
fraud	*doladırıcılık*
futility	*beyhudelik; sonuçsuzluk*
haste	*acelecilik*
honesty	*dürüstlük*
imposition	*koyma*
indecision	*kararsızlık*
indulgence	*müptela olma; kendini kaptırma*
knowledge	*bilgi*
maintenance	*bakım*
patience	*sabır*
perseverance	persistence; *sebatkarlık*
plight	dilemma; *kötü durum*
precision	exactness; *kesinlik*
profusion	abundance; *bolluk*
predominance	*hakimiyet*
progress	*ilerleme.*
prominence	*tanınma; göze çarpma*
proof	evidence; *kanıt*
prospect	probability: *olasılık*
prosperity	*refah*
pursuit	search; *arayış*
relief	comfort; *ferahlık*
research	*araştırma*
resemblance	similaritiy; *benzerlik*
restraint	*itidal; sakin olma*
retaliation	*misilleme*
rivalry	competition; *rekabet*
scenery	*manzara*
seclusion	*yalnızlık*
security	*güvenlik*
turmoil	*karışıklık*
violence	*şiddet*
virtue	*erdem*
well-being	*iyilik; refah*
wreckage	*enkaz*

Verbs

Intransitive Verbs (Pages 22-24)

abate (22)	(1) *azalmak* , (2) *dinmek*
abound	be plentiful; *bol olmak*
boom	flourish; prosper; *gelişmek*
break out (23)	erupt; *çıkmak*
coincide	*çakışmak; aynı tarihe denk gelmek*
collide	*çarpışmak*
contract	*küçülmek; çekmek*
drift	*sürüklenmek*
dwindle	*azalmak*
emerge	*ortaya çıkmak*
emigrate	*göç etmek*
endeavor	try; *çaba göstermek*
erupt	*çıkmak*
exist	*var olmak*
expire	*süresi dolmak*
flourish	*gelişmek; büyümek*
interfere with	*engel olmak*
interfere in	*karışmak*
intervene	*müdahale etmek*
lag	*arkada kalmak*
linger	*uzun süre devam etmek/kalmak*
materialize	*gerçekleşmek*
persevere	*sebat etmek; çaba sürdürmek*
predominate	*hakim olmak; sayıca fazla olmak*
prevail	*(1) hakim olmak (2) var olmak*
result from	stem from; *...den sonuçlanmak/ kaynaklanmak*
result in	*ile sonuçlanmak*
soar (24)	*fırlamak; artmak*
stem from	result from; *kaynaklanmak*
strive	try; *çaba göstermek*
thrive	grow; flourish; *gelişmek; büyümek*
vanish	disappear; become extinct

Transitive Verbs (24-32)

NP+ Vt+NP (**Pages** 24-25)

accomplish	achieve; *başarmak*
achieve	accomplish; *başarmak; ulaşmak*
admit	*kabul etmek*
adopt	benimsemek; kabul etmek
assess	evaluate; acclaim; *değerlendirmek*
assume	*üstlenmek*
cast	throw; *atmak*
deny	*inkar etmek*
endure	*tahammül etmek; dayanmak*
evacuate (25)	empty; *boşaltmak*
evaluate	assess; *değerlendirmek*
foster	encourage; promote; *katkıda bulunmak*
perplex	confuse; baffle
promote	encourage; foster; aid; *katkıda bulunmak; teşvik etmek*
prove	kanıtlamak
puzzle	baffle; confuse; bewilder
rear	raise; bring up; *büyütmek*
reject	refuse
reproach	scold; rebuke; *azarlamak*
reveal	make known; *ifşa etmek*

Page 25

run	manage
treat	*muamele etmek*

Verb + Prep + NP (26)

Group 1 **(Pages** 26-27)

account for	explain
comply with	obey; conform to; *uymak*
cope with	deal with; *baş etmek*
deal with	(1) take action (2) be about
dispense with	discard; to get rid of; *atmak ; kurtulmak*
dispose of	get rid of; remove
dwell on	focus on; deal with
focus on	concentrate on
look into	examine
refer to	değinmek

Verb + NP + Prep (27)

Group 2 **(Pages** 27-28)

accuse... of	charge ... with; *suçlamak*
ascribe.. to	attribute ... to; *atfetmek; bağlamak; dayandırmak*
attribute... to	ascribe ... to; *atfetmek; bağlamak; dayandırmak*
ban... from	prohibit... from; *yasaklamak*
bar... from	prevent from; *engel olmak*
charge...with	accuse... of; *suçlamak*
convince...of	*ikna etmek*
deprive... of	*yoksun bırakmak; mahrum etmek*
expose...to	*maruz bırakmak*
prevent...from	*engel olmak*
prohibit... from	ban; forbid; *yasaklamak*
regard ... as	consider; *addetmek*

Page 30

prompt (30)	cause
compel	force

Page 31

dare	cesaret etmek
induce	persuade; cause
deign	condescend; *tenezzül etmek*
deserve	*layık olmak; hak etmek*
endeavor	*try; çaba göstermek*
in vain	*boşuna; sonuçsuz*
happen to	do something by chance; *tesadüfen bir şey yapmak*
manage to	be able to; succeed in doing
pretend	*gibi gözükmek*
seek+ to-inf	try; strive; *çaba göstermek*
strive	try; endeavor; *çaba göstermek*
tend	*eğilim göstermek*
threaten	*tehdit etmek*
undertake	*üstlenmek*
volunteer	*gönüllü olmak*
vow	to make a determined decision or promise

Page 32

acknowledge	admit; *kabul etmek.*
admit	acknowledge; *kabul etmek*
advocate	favor; support; *savunmak; taraftar olmak*
anticipate	expect
appreciate	*takdir etmek*
consider	think about
contemplate	think of; *düşünmek*
delay	make late; *geciktirmek*
deny	*inkar etmek*
mind	*aldırmak; sakınca bulmak*
object to	*karşı çıkmak*
postpone	put off; *ertelemek*
regret	*pişman olmak*
resent	*içerlemek; kızmak*

Pages 37

abandon	leave; give up; *terketmek; vazgeçmek*
absorb	take in; *emme*
alienate	estrange; *uzaklaştırmak*
alleviate	lessen
allot	allocate; assign; *tahsis etmek ayırmak*
amass	accumumulate; pile up; heap up; *biriktirmek*
annihilate	destroy completely; wipe out; *yoketmek*
arouse	uyandırmak
ascertain	determine; *belirlemek*
assemble	collect; gather
attain	achieve; reach
boast	have

Pages 37

boost	increase
combat	fight
commend	praise; *övmek*
commit ... to	dedicate; promise; bind by pledge; *kendini adamak; bağlamak*

Pages 38

commit	*işlemek (suç; günah)*
compel	force
compile	assemble; gather; *toplamak*
condemn	denounce; *kınamak; yermek*
condense	shorten
confirm	verify; *doğrulamak*
constrain	prevent; limit; *kısıtlamak*
constrict	limit
contain	check; control
contemplate	think of
contest	*tartışma konusu yapmak*
contradict	*ile çelişmek*
cultivate	*(1) işlemek; sürmek(arazi); (2) geliştirmek*
curb	*dizginlemek*
curtail	reduce; *kısmak*
desert	abandon; leave
destroy	*tahrip etmek*
determine	*belirlemek*
devastate	destroy
devise	invent

Page 39

disguise	hide; conceal
dispel	difffuse; scatter; *dağıtmak*
dissolve	*feshetmek*
distract	*dikkatini başka bir şeye çekmek*
diversify	*çeşitlendirmek*
divert	turn aside; change direction; *aktarmak;yönünü değiştirmek; kaydırmak*
dominate	*hükmetmek*
embody	symbolize; stand for; bring together; comprise
enjoy	have; possess
enhance	increase; *artırmak*
ensure	*sağlamak*
envisage	*öngörmek*
evade	*kaçınmak; kaçırmak*
evoke	*akla getirmek*
exert	*kullanmak; zorlamak*
exploit	(1) make use of; *yararlanmak* (2) istismar etmek; *sömürmek*
facilitate	kolaylaştırmak
forestall	hinder; prevent
foster	cultivate; stimulate; promote the growth of; nourish
fulfill	(1) satisfy (2) realize (3) carry out; perform; *karşılamak; gerçekle ştirmek; yerine getirmek*

Page 40

hamper	impede; hinder; *aksatmak; engel olmak*
hinder	impede; prevent
hire	recruit; employ
merit	deserve
monitor	watch
occupy	*işgal etmek*
outlive	live longer than
outnumber	be greater in number than; *... den sayıca üstün olmak*
outpace	outstrip; pass; *geçmek; aşmak*
outrun	run faster than
outstrip	outpace; exceed; *aşmak geçmek*
outweigh	ağır basmak
overestimate	*overrate; gözde büyütmek; abartmak; olduğundan fazla önemsemek*
overlook	ignore; disregard; *göz ardı etmek*
overrate	overestimate; *aşırı değer vermek*
perpetuate	continue; *sürdürmek*

Page 41

perplex	confuse; baffle; bewilder
pervade	spread through; penetrate; *yayılmak*
prolong	make longer
pursue	follow; go after; engage in; be committed to
ratify	approve; endorse; *onaylamak*
recruit	hire; employ; *işe almak; askere almak*
repeal	revoke; annul; *iptal etmek*
resist	*direnç göstermek*

Page 41

retain	keep; *muhafaza etmek; tutmak*
revert	turn back
revive	*canlandırmak*
revoke	annul; repeal; *iptal emek*
step up	*artırmak; hızlandırmak*
suspend	*durdurmak; askıya almak*
sustain	maintain; contain
trigger	spark off; *tetiklemek; başlatmak*
underestimate	*küçümsemek*

Page 42

undermine	weaken; *zayıflatmak; sarsmak*
underrate	underestimate; *küçümsemek*
undertake	*üstlenmek*
utilize	use; make use of
wield	have; possess
wipe out	destroy completely
withstand	*dayanmak*
yield	produce

Page 46

Hem Geçişli Hem de Geçişsiz Olan Fiiller

accelerate	*hızlandırmak; hızlanmak*
alter	değiştmek; değiştirmek
commence	başlamak; başlatmak
diminish	azalmak; azaltmak

Page 47

disperse	scatter; *dağıtmak*
ease	lessen
evolve	develop
halt	stop
intensify	*yoğunlaş(tırmak)*
resume	start again; *yeniden başlamak*
scatter	disperse; *dağıtmak; dağılmak*
shift	change
shrink	become smaller; make smaller
split	divide
terminate	end

Pages 59-60

alienate	estrange; separate
avert	avoid
endorse	approve; ratify
undermine	weaken
pursue	follow; chase
menace	threaten

Other Words

biased	prejudiced
scheme	*plan; proje*
fiscal year	mali yıl
vulnerable	korunmasız; tehlikeye açık
abuse	*kötü muamele*
rumor	söylenti
eventually	in the end; ultimately
take ... into account	take into consideration; *göz önüne almak*
sanctions	*yaptırımlar*

Important Adjectives Used in Academic Texts (Pages 245-250)

abrupt	sudden; *ani*
abstract	*soyut*
accessible	*erişilebilir*
acute	sharp; *keskin*
adamant	firm; resolute; *kararlı*
addictive	*bağımlılık yapan*
adverse	bad; kötü
affluent	rich; wealthy
ambiguous	unclear; vague
ambitious	*iddialı*
ample	abundant; *bol*
animate	*canlı*
annual	yearly; *yıllık*
artificial	*yapay*
caretaker	provisional; *geçici*
coherent	*tutarlı*
compulsory	mandatory; obligatory; *zorunlu*
conclusive	kesin
concrete	*somut*
conscientious	*diligent; careful; painstaking; çalışkan; dikkatli; titiz*
consecutive	successive; *ard arda*
consistent	*tutarlı*
conspicuous	noticeable; *göze çarpan*
constructive	*yapıcı*
contagious	transmittible; spreading; *bulaşıcı*
contentious	*tartışmalı*
crucial	important
decent	appropriate; proper; modest
deceptive	*aldatıcı*
definitive	*kesin*
delicate	*hassas*
dire	dreadful; terrible; *korkunç*
distinguishing	*ayırdedici*
diverse	varied; *çeşitli*
dominant	predominant; hakim; baskın
elaborate	detailed; ayrıntılı
eligible	suitable; qualified
equitable	fair; just; *adil*
exclusive	*(1) seçkin (2) özel*
fair	just; *adil*
formidable	challenging; *yenilmesi güç*
forthcoming	*yakında yapılacak*
futile	without results; vain; *boşuna; beyhude*
genuine	real; *gerçek*
grave	serious; *ciddi*
haphazard	random; *gelişi güzel*
hostile	unfriendly
idle	*aylak*
illegitimate	gayri meşru
illicit	illegal
immune	*bağışıklık kazanmış*
inaccessible	*erişilmez*
ineffectual	ineffective; *etkisiz*
inexhaustible	*tükenmez*

ingenious	clever
inhibited	*çekingen*
initial	first; *ilk*
innovative	*yenilikçi*
inquisitive	curious; meraklı
insatiable	*doyumsuz*
intricate	complex
intriguing	interesting
invaluable	*çok değerli*
involuntary	*istem dışı*
invulnerable	*korunmalı; etkilenmez*
legible	*okunaklı*
legitimate	*meşru; yasal*
lesser	*daha az; daha küçük*
level	flat;*düz*
liable	responsible; *sorumlu*
malignant	*kötü huylu*
marine	*denize ait*
massive	huge; enormous
mediocre	*orta*
mutual	reciprocal; *karşılıklı*
nationwide	*ülke çapında*
obscure	vague; not clear
obsessive	*saplantılı*
odd	(1) tek (2) strange; *tuhaf*
officious	*işgüzar*
overall	total; general; *genel*
overriding	*ağır basan*
overwhelming	*çok büyük; ezici*
peculiar	strange
perfunctory	*üstünkörü; gelişigüzel*
permanent	*geçici*
perpetual	constant; *sürekli*
persistent	constant; *sürekli*
plausible	probable
precarious	*tehlikede*
precious	valuable
preliminary	first; *ilk*
principal	main
prosperous	wealthy; rich
relentless	*sürekli; aman vermez*
relentless	sürekli
relevant	*ilgili; ilişkili*
resolute	firm; *kararlı*
retaliatory	misilleme
rigorous	*zorlu; yorucu*
ripe	*olgun*
rugged	*engebeli*
robust	strong; *güçlü*
secular	*laik*
secure	safe; *güvenli*
severe	serious; ciddi
obsolete	outdated; *modası geçmiş*
sovereign	*egemen*
staple	main
stark	evident; obvious
startling	very surprising

starving	*açlıktan ölmekte olan*
strict	stringent; *sıkı*
striking	*grev yapan*
stringent	strict; sıkı
stunning	shocking
substantial	considerable; great
subtle	*çok ince*
successive	consecutive; *ard arda*
sustainable	*sürdülebilir*
sustained	*sürekli*
temporary	*geçici*
trivial	unimportant
ultimate	final; eventual
unequivocal	clear
unprecedented	unparalled; *eşi görülmemiş*
unanimous	*oybirliği halinde*
versatile	*çok yönlü*
viable	plausible
vigilant	watchful
vigorous	strong; energetic
sophisticated	highly developed; complex
staggering	surprising
visible	*görülebilir*
wary	careful; attentive; watchful

Anlamca Önemli Zarflar (267-268)

abruptly	suddenly; *ansızın*
adamantly	*kesinlikle; şiddetle*
awkwardly	*berbat biçimde*
bluntly (to put it bluntly)	*açıkça söylemek gerekirse*
conceivably	possibly
conscientiously	diligently; carefully, meticulously
consistently	constantly
definitively	*kesin olarak*
explicitly	clearly
extremely	very; çok
fundamentally	basically
idly	aylak aylak
impeccably	*kusursuz biçimde*
inadvertently	*istemiyerek*
inappropriately	*uygun olmayan biçimde*
inconclusively	*sonuçsuz olarak*
inconsiderately	*düşüncesiz biçimde*
increasingly	*giderek artan biçimde*
indecently	inappropriately; improperly
indecisively	*kararsız biçimde*
inquisitively	*meraklı biçimde*
literally	*(1) gerçekten; abartmasız (2) harfi harfine*
mutually	*karşılıklı olarak*
overwhelmingly	*predominantly: büyük çoğunlukla*
painstakingly	meticulously; *özenle*
permanently	*sürekli biçimde; daimi olarak*
perpetually	*sürekli biçimde*
persistently	*sürekli biçimde*
precisely	exactly
profoundly	thoroughly; completely
progressively	giderek
relentlessly	sürekli olarak
resolutely	firmly; *kararlı biçimde*
respectively	*sırasıyla*
sensibly	*mantıklı biçimde*
shortly after	*hemen sonra*
single-handedly	*tek başına*
sparsely	*seyrek biçimde*
tactfully	*usturuplu biçimde; zarif biçimde*
succinctly	clearly
tactlessly	*patavatsız biçimde*
temporarily	*geçici olarak*
unequivocally	clearly
unilaterally	*tek taraflı olarak*
vigorously	güçlü biçimde